

# The Protest Continues -*it is the Truth*

Poetry, Songs, Excerpts & Pictures



Excerpts from  
The Great Controversy



Apostate  
Protestantism



Spiritualism



ROMAN  
CATHOLICISM

The three fold union of Apostate Protestantism, Modern Spiritualism and Roman Catholicism delivers a lethal dose of insurrectionary, deceptive and venomous assault on the people of God to destroy our Liberty of Conscience in defiance of the Government of God.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE .....	12
Acknowledgement of Poem .....	14
Acknowledgement of Songs.....	14
Acknowledgement of Excerpts.....	14
Acknowledgement of Pictures.....	15
All Poems, Songs and Excerpts Recorded by Harold Constantine Wong on a laptop. ....	17
Production Photographs .....	17
Introduction .....	18
Dedication .....	19
FAIR USE NOTICE.....	19
Disclaimer .....	19
Key to Abbreviations .....	19
Poetry .....	20
The Protest Continues-It is the Truth (Short Version).....	21
1-Protest Continues-Papal Rome.....	21
2-Inventor of the Sabbath Its Immutability .....	21
3-Pope Constantine Institutionalized Sunday .....	21
4-Rome's Plan to Immortalize Sunday and her Mean to Accomplish it .....	21
5-Apostate Protestants Aid and Abet Rome's Plans to Immortalize Sunday .....	21
6-The Three Fold Union.....	21
7- United State Aid and abet Rome-Image of the Beast.....	21
8-Image of the Beast Define .....	21
9-U.S. Greatest Flaw Enforcing a Rome's National Sunday Law.....	21
10-National Sunday Law Define Mark of the Beast .....	21
11. Name of the Beast/Pope .....	21
12-Number of his Name Calculated .....	21
13-Number of his Name Calculated .....	22
14-Answer Given No Hope .....	22
15-Third Angel's Warning .....	22
16-The Papacy Her Policy .....	22
17-The Papacy Modus Operandi .....	22
18-The Papacy's Tolerance Persecution and the Rack .....	22
19-The Papacy's Secret Power.....	22
20-The Papacy's Indulgence Is Her Hoax .....	22
21-The Papacy's Pope is Antichrist.....	22
22-Tidings from the East and North .....	22
23-Protest Continues-The Jesuits .....	22
24-Jesuits-Masters of Deception .....	22
25-Jesuits-Most Cruel.....	22

26-Jesuits-Satan's Mighty Gang.....	22
27-Jesuits-Attempt to Obliterate Protestantism .....	22
28-Jesuit-Vicious Crimes Concealed.....	23
29-Protest Continues-The Devil .....	23
30-Satan-Making Sunday his Special Attraction.....	23
31-Satan-Spiritualism his Mode of Choice .....	23
32-Satan-Cruel and Seek to Slay .....	23
33-Jesus- Is our Defence .....	23
A Roman Miracle .....	24
Heretic .....	24
Transubstantiation .....	24
The Death of a Romish Lady .....	26
Songs.....	28
Time of Trouble the Faith Song (Short Version).....	29
Blotting Out of Sin-Atonement Day (Short Version).....	29
Dedication to All God's Friends.....	30
Excerpts & Pictures .....	31
The True Spirit of Reform, The Vital Principle of Protestantism.....	32
John Robinson on the True Spirit of Reform, The Vital Principle of Protestantism .....	32
Ellen G. White on the True Spirit of Reform, The Vital Principle of Protestantism .....	32
Roger Williams on the True Spirit of Reform, The Vital Principle of Protestantism.....	33
The Corner-Stone of the American Republic .....	33
The Forefathers of the United States of America incorporated the True Spirit of Reform, The Vital principle of Protestantism when framing the Constitution of the United States of America.....	33
Martin Luther .....	34
Words of Wisdom Regarding Antichrist .....	34
John Wyclif (1324-1384) [Completed the 1st English translation of the Bible] .....	34
William Tyndale (1484-1536) [1st translator of the Bible from the Greek].....	35
Martin Luther (1483-1546) (Lutheran).....	35
Philipp Melanchthon (1497-1560) [Associate of Martin Luther].....	35
Huldreich Zwingli (1484-1531) [great Swiss reformer quoted on Dec. 28, 1524].....	35
Thomas Cranmer (1489-1556) (Anglican) .....	35
John Knox (1505-1572) (Scotch Presbyterian) .....	36
John Calvin (1509-1564) (Presbyterian): .....	36
Roger Williams (1603-1683) (First Baptist Pastor in America).....	36
The Westminster Confession of Faith (1647).....	36
Cotton Mather (1663-1728) (Congregational Theologian) .....	36
John Wesley (1703-1791) (Methodist).....	36
Queen Elizabeth 1 .....	37
King James (1566-1625) [Authorized the King James Version of the Bible] .....	38
J.A. Wylie (1808 - 1890).....	38

Charles Spurgeon(1834 - 1892)-The Prince of Preachers .....	38
A Great Cloud of Witnesses .....	39
Ellen G. White (1827 - 1915) -End Time Prophetess to the Remnant Church and the World on antichrist .....	39
Harold Constantine Wong on Antichrist .....	39
Excerpts from the 1611 KJV Bible, The Great Controversy, Historical Sources and the Vatican .....	40
The Protest Continues It is The Truth .....	40
1-Protest Continues-Papal Rome.....	40
2-Inventor of the Sabbath it Immutability .....	41
3-Pope Constantine Institutionalized Sunday .....	42
Constantine the Great-First Pope-he was also emperor of the Roman Empire-First International Sunday Law .....	42
Room of Constantine at the Vatican-Honor of the First Pope of The Papacy .....	43
The Catholic Mirror.....	44
Catholic Priest T. Enright, CSSR, Kansas City, MO: .....	44
Catholic Record.....	44
THE RACK .....	44
First International Sunday Law March 7, 321AD .....	46
First National Sunday Law Bill of the United State of America-The Lamblike Beast of Revelation speaking as a Dragon May 21, 1888.....	47
Cardinal James Gibbons .....	48
4-Rome's Plan to Immortalize Sunday and her Mean to Accomplish it .....	49
The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine (1957): 50: .....	49
5-Apostate Protestants Aid and Abet Rome's Plans to Immortalize Sunday .....	51
Lord's Day Alliance .....	51
COMECE Supports the European Sunday Alliance .....	52
Catholic Doctrinal Catechism 3rd Edition.....	53
Our Sunday Visitor.....	57
Plain Talk about the Protestantism of To-Day .....	57
6-The Three Fold Union.....	58
7- United State aid and abet Rome-Image of the Beast, 8-Image of the Beast define, 9-U.S. Greatest Flaw-Enforcing Rome's National Sunday Law, 10-National Sunday Law Define-Mark of the Beast.....	64
Letter from C.F. Thomas, Chancellor of Cardinal Gibbons on October 28, 1895: .....	68
11-Name of the Beast-Vicarius Filii Dei, 12-Number of his Name Calculated, 13-Number of his Name Calculated, 14- Answer given-No Hope.....	70
Dei Filii Vicarius .....	70
Dei Filii Vicarius (Latin) = 666 = Vicar of the Son of God (English).....	71
Translation of Document from the Vatican proving that Dei Filii Vicarius (Vicarius Filii Dei) is the title (Name) of the Pope.....	71
Roman Numerals .....	72
15-Third Angel's Warning .....	74
The Most Fearful Threatening Ever Addressed to Mortal.....	74
16-The Papacy-Her Policy .....	75

17-The Papacy- Modus Operandi.....	76
18-The Papacy's Tolerance-Persecution and the Rack.....	77
19-The Papacy's-Secret Power.....	80
20-The Papacy's Indulgence is a Hoax .....	81
Sermon by Tetzel on Indulgence .....	81
21-The Papacy's Pope- is Antichrist .....	84
J.A. Wylie (1808 - 1890).....	84
Identifying the antichrist-THE GREAT HORN Daniel 7 .....	85
1. It arose among the nations of Western Europe.....	85
2. It was at first a lesser power among the barbarians. ....	85
3. It became the greatest power in Western Europe. ....	85
4. It was distinctly different from the other nations of Europe .....	85
Daniel 7 .....	85
7. It changed the law of God. ....	86
8. Blasphemous power .....	87
The Faith of Millions.....	88
10. It was a continuation of Rome. ....	91
11. It shall reign until the Ancient of Days comes. ....	91
12. Its dominion will be taken away.....	91
22-Tidings from the East and North .....	92
Catholic Mirror.....	92
Catholic Mirror.....	92
23-Protest Continues-The Jesuits .....	95
24-Jesuits- Masters of Deception, 25-Jesuits-Most Cruel, 26-Jesuits-Satan's Mighty Gang, 27-Jesuits-Attempt to Obliterate Protestantism, 28-Jesuit-Vicious Crimes Concealed. ....	96
Jesuit Oath.....	97
Research indicates that a sinister hand has ripped out pp 3215-3216 from the congressional record .....	97
10 FACTS You Must Know About The Jesuits! Taken from World Last Chance Website. ....	100
"We came in like lambs and will rule like wolves." - <i>Francesco Borgia, Third Jesuit Superior General.</i> .....	100
Fact #1 .....	100
Fact #2 .....	101
Fact #3 .....	101
Fact #4 .....	102
Fact #5 .....	103
Fact #6 .....	106
Fact #7 .....	107
Fact #8 .....	108
Fact #9 .....	108
Fact #10.....	109
Keys of This Blood.....	110
Excerpts from the chapter entitled, The Servant of the Grand Design .....	110

Conclusion on the Jesuits: .....	112
29-Protest Continues-The Devil .....	114
30-Satan-Making Sunday his Special Attraction.....	115
31-Satan-Spiritualism his Mode of Choice .....	116
32-Satan-Cruel and Seek to Slay .....	117
The Heretics Fork.....	120
The Pear .....	121
The Inquisition .....	121
Judas Cradle .....	123
Brodequin [The Boots].....	123
Burning the feet.....	123
Strappado.....	124
Flesh Ripper .....	124
Brest Ripper .....	124
The Rack, aka the Ladder.....	125
The Wheel .....	125
The Iron Torture Chair .....	125
Skull Crusher.....	125
The Iron Maiden also known as the "Virgin Mary" .....	126
The Thumbscrew.....	126
The Water Torture .....	126
Other devices and methods: .....	127
Revelation 20:4 .....	132
33-Jesus- Is our Defense.....	137
Time of Trouble the Faith Song .....	138
Blotting Out of Sin-Atonement Day (Short Version).....	139
DEDICATION TO ALL GOD'S FRIENDS.....	145
My Appreciation .....	147
Rome's Challenge-Why Do Protestants Keep Sunday?.....	148
THE CHRISTIAN SABBATH .....	148
From the Catholic Mirror of Sept. 2, 1893.....	148
From the Catholic Mirror of Sept. 9, 1893 .....	150
From the Catholic Mirror of Sept. 16, 1893.....	152
From the Catholic Mirror of Sept. 23, 1893.....	154
CONCLUSION .....	156
Appendix I.....	159
Appendix II .....	160
The Seventh Day Through The Centuries .....	162
1ST CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE .....	162
INSTITUTION OF THE SABBATH.....	162

JESUS .....	162
HIS FOLLOWERS.....	162
PAUL .....	162
PAUL AND GENTILES.....	162
JOHN.....	163
JOSEPHUS.....	163
FIRST CENTURY CHRISTIANS.....	163
PHILO .....	163
2ND CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE .....	163
EARLY CHRISTIANS .....	163
EARLY CHRISTIANS .....	163
2ND CENTURY CHRISTIANS .....	163
EARLY CHRISTIANS .....	163
EARLY CHURCH .....	164
2ND, 3RD, 4TH CENTURIES .....	164
3RD CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	164
EGYPT (OXYIMYNCHUS PAPYRUS) (200-250 AD).....	164
EARLY CHRISTIANS .....	164
AFRICA - ALEXANDRIA - ORIGEN.....	164
PALESTINE TO INDIA (CHURCH OF THE EAST) .....	164
INDIA (BUDDHIST CONTROVERSY), 220 AD .....	164
EARLY CHRISTIANS .....	165
4TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	165
ITALY AND EAST-C 4 <sup>th</sup> .....	165
ORIENT AND MOST OF WORLD .....	165
ABYSSINIA.....	165
ARABIA, PERSIA, INDIA, CHINA .....	165
ITALY-MILAN .....	165
SPAIN-COUNCIL ELVIRA (A.D.305) .....	166
SPAIN .....	166
PERSIA - AD 335-375 (40 YEARS PERSECUTION UNDER SHAPUR 11) .....	166
PERSIA - AD 335-375 .....	166
COUNCIL LAODICEA - AD 365.....	166
5TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	166
THE WORLD .....	166
CONSTANTINOPLE .....	166
THE WORLD - AUGUSTINE, BISHOP OF HIPPO (NORTH AFRICA) .....	167
POPE INNOCENT (402 – 417 AD) .....	167
5TH CENTURY CHRISTIANS .....	168
FRANCE .....	168

AFRICA .....	168
SPAIN (400 AD).....	168
SIDONIUS (SPEAKING OF KING THEODORIC OF THE GOTHS, AD 454-526 .....	168
CHURCH OF THE EAST .....	168
EGYPT .....	168
6TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	168
SCOTTISH CHURCH .....	168
SCOTLAND, IRELAND.....	169
SCOTLAND-COLULMBA .....	169
COLUMBA (DR. BUTLER'S DESCRIPTION OF HIS DEATH).....	169
7TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	169
SCOTLAND AND IRELAND.....	169
SCOTLAND AND IRELAND.....	169
ROME .....	169
ROME (POPE GREGORY I, AD .590 TO 604).....	169
ROME - POPE GREGORY 1 .....	169
8TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	170
COUNCIL OF FRIAUL, ITALY-A.D. 791 (CANON 13).....	170
PERSIA AND MESOPOTAMIA .....	170
INDIA, CHINA, PERSIA, ETC.....	170
COUNCIL OF LIFTINAE, BELGIUM-AD 745 (ATTENDED BY BONIFACE) .....	170
CHINA-A.D.781 .....	170
9TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	170
BULGARIA .....	170
BULGARIA .....	171
CONSTANTINOPLE .....	171
ATHINGIANS .....	171
INDIA, ABYSSINIA .....	171
BULGARIA .....	171
10TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	171
SCOTLAND.....	171
CHURCH OF THE EAST-Kurdistan.....	171
WALDENSES .....	171
WALDENSES.....	172
WALDENSES.....	172
WALDENSES.....	172
11TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	172
SCOTLAND.....	172
SCOTLAND.....	172
SCOTLAND.....	172

SCOTLAND.....	172
SCOTLAND AND IRELAND.....	173
COUNCIL OF CLERMONT .....	173
CONSTANTINOPLE .....	173
GREEK CHURCH.....	173
12TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	173
LOMBARDY.....	173
WALDENSES.....	173
SPAIN (Alphonse of Aragon) .....	173
HUNGARY FRANCE, ENG1 AND, ITALY, GERMANY.....	174
WALDENSES.....	174
WALES .....	174
FRANCE .....	174
PASAGINI .....	174
13TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	174
WALDENSES.....	174
FRANCE (Waldenses) .....	174
WALDENSES OF FRANCE .....	175
FRANCE .....	175
FRANCE-KING LOUIS IX, 1229 .....	175
WALDENSES OF FRANCE .....	175
FRANCE-Council Toulouse, 1229 .....	175
EUROPE .....	175
PASAGINIANS .....	175
MONGOLIA .....	175
14TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	175
WALDENSES.....	175
INSABBATI.....	176
BOHEMIA, 1310 (Modern Czechoslovakia) .....	176
NORWAY .....	176
NORWAY .....	176
ENGLAND, HOLLAND, BOHEMIA .....	176
15TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	176
BOHEMIA .....	176
NORWAY .....	176
NORWAY 1435 .....	177
NORWAY, 1436.....	177
FRANCE - Waldenses.....	177
INDIA .....	177
16TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	177

ENGLAND.....	177
RUSSIA (Council, Moscow, 1593).....	177
SWEDEN .....	178
LICHENSTEIN FAMILY.....	178
BOHEMIA .....	178
HISTORIAN'S LIST OF CHURCHES (16th Century) .....	178
GERMANY.....	178
PRINCES OF LICHTENSTISIN (Europe).....	178
INDIA .....	178
NORWAY-1544.....	178
AUSTRIA.....	179
ABYSSINIA - AD 1534.....	179
DR. MARTIN LUTHER.....	179
BAPTISTS .....	179
FINLAND - December 6, 1554.....	179
SWITZERLAND .....	179
HOLLAND AND GERMANY .....	179
17TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	179
ENGLAND-1618 .....	179
ENGLAND - 1668 .....	180
HUNGARY, RUMANIA.....	180
SWEDEN AND FINLAND .....	180
MUSCOVITE RUSSIAN CHURCH.....	180
INDIA (Jacobites)- 1625 .....	180
AMERICA - 1664 .....	180
AMERICA - 1671 (Seventh-day Baptists).....	180
ENGLAND.....	180
ENGLAND-John Milton.....	180
ENGLAND.....	181
ETHIOPIA - 1604 .....	181
BOHEMIA, MORAVIA, SWITZERLAND, GERMANY .....	181
TELEGRAPH PRINT, NAPIER .....	181
18TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	181
ABYSSINIA.....	181
RUMANIA, 1760.....	181
GERMANY-Tennhardt of Nurernber .....	181
BOHEMIA AND MORAVIA (Today Czechoslovakia).....	183
HOLLAND AND GERMANY .....	183
MORAVIA.....	183
AMERICA, 1741 .....	183

AMERICA .....	183
19TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE.....	183
RUSSIA.....	183
CHINA .....	183
CHINA .....	183
INDIA AND PERSIA .....	184
DENMARK.....	184
SWEDEN (Baptists).....	184
AMERICA, 1845 .....	184
AMERICA .....	184
20TH CENTURY.....	184
BAPTIST: SUNDAY SABBATH NOT IN THE SCRIPTURES .....	184
ROMAN CATHOLIC: NO SUCH LAW IN THE BIBLE .....	185
ANGLICAN / EPISCOPAL.....	185
LUTHERAN: THEY ERR IN TEACHING SUNDAY SABBATH .....	185
PRESBYTERIAN: SUNDAY KEPT THE GENTILES HAPPY .....	185
MOODY BIBLE INSTITUTE: "SABBATH WAS BEFORE SINAI" .....	186
METHODIST: JESUS DID NOT ABOLISH THE MORAL LAW .....	186
The Pagan Origin Of Sunday Observance.....	187
Authoritative Quotations on Sabbath And Sunday.....	189
BAPTIST.....	189
ROMAN CATHOLIC .....	190
CHURCHES OF CHRIST (Also Disciples of Christ) .....	192
CHURCH OF ENGLAND .....	193
CONGREGATIONALIST .....	194
LUTHERAN .....	194
METHODIST.....	195
MOODY BIBLE INSTITUTE .....	195
MORMON .....	196
PRESBYTERIAN .....	196
DICTIONARIES .....	197
ENCYCLOPEDIAS .....	197
HISTORICAL .....	198
INFIDEL .....	198
MISCELLANEOUS.....	199

## PREFACE

In January 2014, Bishop Tony Palmer was sent by Pope Francis as a special envoy to a Charismatic Evangelical Leadership Conference hosted by Kenneth Copeland Ministries. During the conference, Bishop Palmer presented a short video message from the Pope. (*Bishop Palmer while he was alive was a personal friend of Pope Francis.*) The message was recorded when the two met a week prior to the Kenneth Copeland Ministries leaders conference. Pope Francis suggested the recording and it was recorded on Tony Palmer's iPhone. At the conference Bishop Palmer made the following remarks, "... the Roman Catholic Church and the Lutheran Protestant Church signed an agreement that brought an end to the protest...Luther's protest is over. Is yours? He went on to say that five years after 1999 the worldwide Methodist signed the same agreement with the Vatican. He then chided Protestant Evangelical for not signing the same agreement. He affirmed that it needed to be fixed.

A week or two later- Lay Adventists from North America and England voiced their cry against the statements made by Pope Francis envoy.

As a Seventh Day Adventist Remnant of Protestantism, it is my nature to raise my voice and live my daily life in protest against all unrighteousness. This is accomplished by Jesus Christ living in and through me. So, I join all the Lay Seventh Day Adventist Remnant of Protestantism in continuing the protest against the antichrist of Bible Prophecy even the Pope of the Roman Catholic system.

Furthermore, it is my duty to arouse every person that I come in contact with to "**resist the advances of the most dangerous foe to civil and religious liberty" even the pope of the Roman Catholic system.**

Because the hierarchy of the Roman Catholic System along with the Jesuits is bent on having world dominance once again in order to practice persecution on Jesus' Remnant of Protestantism in the present era, this production is so designed to ignite the attention of all to the dangers of the impending rise of the papacy. This is only a minute protest against antichrist entitled **The Protest Continues, It is the Truth.** The full protest commences when tidings from the East and North troubles the antichrist.

The main thrust of this production is to uplift the second most important book of Protestantism even The Great Controversy, The first being the King James 1611 Version of the Bible.

The Head of the Church even Jesus Christ the true High Priest in Heaven prompted me to use the few talents He gave to me to start this project-The result is what you are now reading and or listening to.

Overwhelming credit is due and must be given to Roman Catholicism for saying that Protestantism fails on the basis of not abiding entirely with all that the Bible commands. I agree with the Roman Catholics on this point.

Reiterating the point- Protestantism has failed since it does not follow all the commandments contained in the Bible. It therefore means that all Sunday worshiping denominations which profess to be Protestants have failed as Protestants. The Catholic statement applies to Fallen Protestantism and not The Seventh Day Adventist Remnant of Protestantism.

To concertized the point made by Roman Catholicism I quote the words of The Archbishop of Reggio at the Council of Trent (1545-1563 A.D.) as quoted in The Catholic Mirror 1893 A.D."The Protestants claim to stand upon the written word only. They profess to hold the Scripture alone as the standard of faith. They justify their revolt by the plea that the Church has apostatized from the written word and follows tradition. Now the Protestants' claim, that they stand upon the written word only, is not true. Their profession of holding the Scripture alone as the standard of faith, is false.

PROOF: The written word explicitly enjoins the observance of the seventh day as the Sabbath. They do not observe the seventh day, but reject it. If they do truly hold the Scripture alone as their standard, they would be observing the seventh day as is enjoined in the Scripture throughout. Yet they not only reject the observance of the Sabbath enjoined in the written word, but they have adopted and do practice the observance of Sunday, for which they have only the tradition of the Church. Consequently the claim of 'Scripture alone as the standard,' fails; and the doctrine of 'Scripture and tradition' as essential, is fully established, the Protestants themselves being judges."

In fact Protestantism is in apostasy because it continues to disobey God's fourth commandment which speaks about the Seventh Day Sabbath. Protestantism is also drinking from the winery of Roman Catholicism and is drunk. O'Brien, a Roman Catholic priest said on March 16, 1974 in his book- The Faith of Millions about Protestants who observe Sunday as a day of worship, "**That observance remains as a reminder of the mother church from which the non catholic sects broke away-like a boy running away from home but still carrying in his pocket a picture of his mother or a lock of her hair."**

The Seventh Day Adventist Remnant of Protestantism picks up where the founders of the various Protestants denominations left off when they died. We continue the protest according to all that the Bible (1611 KJV) requires. Furthermore, additional light revealed from God's Holy Word by His Spirit is adhered to by God's grace through the faith of Jesus Christ.

The declaration and question by envoy of Pope Francis, Bishop Tony Palmer, "...Luther's protest is over. Is yours?" My answer – The Protest Continues upon the foundation of sola scriptura (1611KJV Bible) this is the Truth- 1517 Continues On, 1999 is still a lie! Yes The Protest Continues!-Here I take my stand; I cannot do otherwise. God be my help! Amen

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF POEM

### **The Protest Continues-It is The Truth (Short Version)**

Author: Harold Constantine Wong (Wongerful)

Words and Concepts taken from The Great Controversy by Ellen G. White

### **A Roman Miracle**

Author Unknown-Poem taken from Mystery Babylon by Ralph Woodrow

### **The Death of a Romish Lady**

From an Old Collection of Hymns.

---

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF SONGS

### **The Time of Trouble-The Faith Song**

Written and Composed by Harold Wong (Wongerful)

Words and Concepts taken from The Great Controversy by Ellen G. White.

### **Blotting Out of Sins-Atonement Day**

Written and Composed by Harold Constantine Wong (Wongerful)

Words and Concepts taken from The Great Controversy by Ellen G. White

### **Dedication to all God's Friends**

Written and Composed by Harold Constantine Wong (Wongerful)

Concepts taken from my Personal Experiences, 2 Chronicles 32: 7-8, Revelation 14 and Ephesians 6:10-18. All Scriptures are taken from Jesus' Most Wonderful Bible even the 1611 KJV Bible.

---

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF EXCERPTS

- King James Version of the Bible 1611
- The Great Controversy 1888 edition and The New Illustrated Great Controversy by Ellen G. White
- A History of the Councils of the Church Vol. 2-C.J. Hefele.
- All Roads Lead to Rome, by Michael de Semlyen. Dorchester House Publications, p. 205. 1991.
- Antichrist and His Ten Kingdoms, by John Wesley, pg. 110.
- BAFIANAE Vatican website [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/apost\\_constitutions/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_apc\\_19680111\\_bafianae\\_lt.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/apost_constitutions/documents/hf_p-vi_apc_19680111_bafianae_lt.html)
- Cassel Dictionary of Witchcraft by David Pickering article on "Torture."
- COMECE The Commission of the Catholic Bishops' Conferences of the European Community. [www.europeansundayalliance.eu](http://www.europeansundayalliance.eu)
- Harvard College U.S.A. quotes are used
- History of the Christian Church Vol. 3- Phillip Schaff
- Institutes of the Christian Religion, by John Calvin.
- J.A. Wylie, Preface to "The Papacy is the Antichrist, A Demonstration
- Jesuit Oath- Taken from **The New Illustrated Great Controversy** by Ellen G. White see also Congressional Record of the U.S.A. (House Bill 1523, Contested election case of Eugene C. Bonniwell, against Thos. S. Butler, Feb. 15, 1913, pp. 3215-3216) for a copy of the Jesuit Oath-My Research indicates that a sinister hand has ripped out pp 3215-3216 from the congressional record. See also **Subterranean Rome** by Charles Didier translated from the French and published in New York in 1843. The Jesuit Oath is also found in Didier's work..
- King James I, Paraphrase, in Workes, pp. 47, 57
- Lord's Day Alliance website <http://www.ldausa.org/lda/> <http://www.ldausa.org/about/>

- Melanchthon, Disputationes, No. 56, "De Matrimonio", in Opera (Corpus Reformatorum), vol. 12 col. 535
  - Philip Schaff's, The Creeds of Christendom, With a History and Critical Notes, III, p. 658,659, ch. 25, sec. 6.
  - Principle Works of Zwingli, Vol. 7, p. 135.
  - The Dark Side of Christian History by Helen Ellerbe,
  - The Fall of Babylon by Cotton Mather in Froom's book, The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers, Vol. 3, pg. 113.
  - The National Sunday Law- A. T. Jones.
  - The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers, by LeRoy Froom. Vol. 2., pg. 121. Vol. 3, pg. 52.
  - The Zurich Letters, by John Knox, pg. 199.
  - Tyndale, An Answer to Sir Thomas More's Dialogue, in Works, vol. 3, p. 171
  - Works by Cranmer, Vol. 1, pp. 6-7.
  - Wyclif's, De Veritate Sacrae Scripturae, vol. 3 pp. 262, 263
  - <http://www.sabbathtruth.com/free-resources/article-library/id/916/catholic-church-admits-they-made-the-change>
  - <http://michelangeloerasmus.weebly.com/tetzl.html>
  - Cardinal Sarto, as quoted in *Publications of the Catholic Truth Society Volume 29* (Catholic Truth Society: 1896); 11.
  - Christopher Marcellus addressing Pope Julius II during the Fifth Lateran Council which began in 1512, as quoted in *Alexander Hislop, The light of prophecy let in on the dark places of the papacy* (London: William Whyte and Co., 1846); 91 and *Letters between a Catholic and a Protestant on the doctrines of the Church of Rome* originally published in Borrow's Worcester Journal (Worcester Journal, 1827); 29. Find the original Latin version here
  - *Pope Boniface VIII, Unam Sanctam* (Rome: 1302).
  - *Pope Leo XIII, Praeclara Gratulationis Publicae—The Reunion of Christendom* (Rome: 1894).
  - *Pope Leo XIII, Sapientiae Christianae: On Christians as Citizens* (January 10, 1890).
  - Pope John Paul II, *Crossing the Threshold of Hope* (New York: Alfred A. Knoff. 1995); 6.
  - <http://wallmell.webs.com/LiguoriDignityDutiesPriest.pdf>
  - <http://www.tiki-toki.com/timeline/entry/30577/STORIA-DELLA-CHIESA/>
  - [http://amazingdiscoveries.org/S-deception\\_end-time\\_Antichrist\\_Daniel\\_horn](http://amazingdiscoveries.org/S-deception_end-time_Antichrist_Daniel_horn)
  - <http://the-trumpet-online.com/new-jesuit-pope-the-jesuit-oath-exposed/>
  - <http://www.worldslastchance.com/end-time-prophecy/10-facts-you-must-know-about-the-jesuits.html>
  - Randolph, Vol. IV, #604, "The Death of a Romish Lady"; Brown, Vol. II, #56, "The Romish Lady"; Belden, p. 450, "The Romish Lady."
  - [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/francesco/speeches/2013/april/documents/papa-francesco\\_20130412\\_commissione-biblica\\_en.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/francesco/speeches/2013/april/documents/papa-francesco_20130412_commissione-biblica_en.html)
  - <http://www.sltrib.com/sltrib/lifestyle/58171682-80/francis-pope-robison-catholic.html.csp>
  - The Faith of Millions Rev. John A. O'Brien March 16, 1974
  - The Catholic Mirror 1893
  - What I Saw in Rome John F. Colheart 1958
- 

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF PICTURES

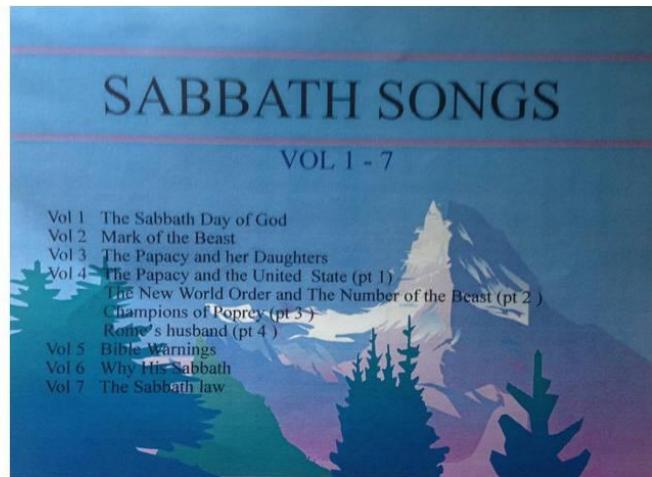
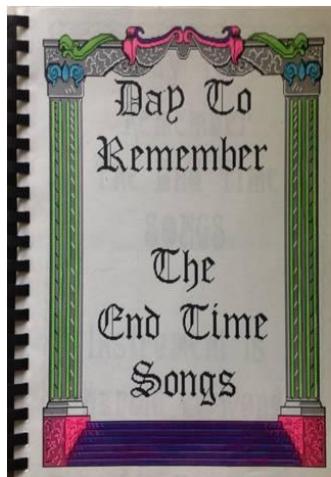
- Front cover graphics created by Harold Constantine Wong using other graphics from Google Image.
- Other spin off graphics from cover created by Harold Constantine Wong.
- Pictures of USA flag and signing of declaration from Google Image
- Pictures of Pope Innocent III and Pope Gregory VII taken from Google Image
- Artistic depiction of The Reformer Martin Luther-Taken from Google Image
- Photo of Vatican and Lutheran Church signing 1999 document-Taken from Google Image
- All pictures of torture instrument are taken from a webpage entitled, The Inquisition: A History of Christian Torture, Mass Murder and Destruction of Human Life.
- John Robinson Painting <http://www.revjohnrobinson.com/art.htm>
- Roger Williams <https://www.google.com>
- Martin Luther <https://www.google.com>.
- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Wyclif](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Wyclif)
- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_luther](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_luther)

- [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philipp\\_Melanchthon](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philipp_Melanchthon)
  - <http://beforeitsnews.com/politics/2013/06/why-did-the-u-s-government-recently-purchase-30000-guillotines-2528082.html>
  - [Http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Knox](Http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Knox)
  - [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Calvin](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Calvin)
  - [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cotton\\_Mather](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cotton_Mather)
  - [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Wesley](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Wesley)
  - [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James\\_VI\\_and\\_I](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_VI_and_I)
  - [http://www.reformation.org/biography\\_of\\_dr\\_wylie.html](http://www.reformation.org/biography_of_dr_wylie.html)
  - [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\\_Spurgeon](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Spurgeon)
  - <http://christiannews.net/2014/07/03/tv-preachers-glowingly-describe-meeting-with-pope-to-tear-down-walls-of-division/>
  - <http://www.joy105.com/popes-meeting-with-tv-preachers/>
  - <http://www.abc.net.au/news/2013-05-02/pope-francis-gives-his-first-mass/4664216>
  - <http://www.catholicnewsagency.com/news/pope-entrusts-world-to-immaculate-heart-of-mary/>
  - <http://resbak.com/blog/vatican-flag-what-does-it-mean/>
  - [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ellen\\_G.\\_White](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ellen_G._White)
  - Picture of Vatican and Lutheran signing <https://www.google.com>
  - Three Angels <http://aochr.wordpress.com/2012/02/24/the-third-angels-message-of-revelation-14/>
  - Bernini alter <http://blogs.reuters.com/faithworld/tag/vatican/>
  - Triple Crown <http://archive.constantcontact.com/fs040/1101645366958/archive/1102343484702.html>
  - [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_Tyndale](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Tyndale)
  - The Rack <http://www.last.fm/music/torture+tape+bloopers/+images/76607716>
  - [http://see\\_the\\_truth.webs.com/Inquisition.html](http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Inquisition.html)
  - <http://fineartamerica.com/featured/2-persecution-of-waldenses-granger.html>
  - <http://fineartamerica.com/featured/5-persecution-of-waldenses-granger.html>
  - <http://www.gatesheadschurch.btck.co.uk/EXTERNALLINKSVIDEOSPHOTOSONLINELIBRARY/1848TheBeginningsofModernSpiritualismvideo>
  - <http://upstategirl-laurajwryan.blogspot.com/2012/04/my-novel.html>
  - [http://iamthewordthecomforter.blogspot.com/p/revelation-last-book-of-bible-chapters\\_5581.html](http://iamthewordthecomforter.blogspot.com/p/revelation-last-book-of-bible-chapters_5581.html)
  - <http://freethinker.co.uk/2012/04/28/irish-priests-vow-to-defy-confessional-law/>
  - <http://michelangeloerasmus.weebly.com/terzel.html>
  - <http://www.worldslastchance.com/end-time-prophecy/10-facts-you-must-know-about-the-jesuits.html>
  - [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\\_I\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_I_of_England)
  - [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\\_I\\_of\\_England#mediaviewer/File:Sir\\_Francis\\_Walsingham\\_by\\_John\\_De\\_Critz\\_the\\_Elder.jpg](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_I_of_England#mediaviewer/File:Sir_Francis_Walsingham_by_John_De_Critz_the_Elder.jpg)
  - <http://www.eonimages.com/media/00d8f760-3a3f-11e0-828c-732689725b1d-jan-hus-burned-at-stake>
-

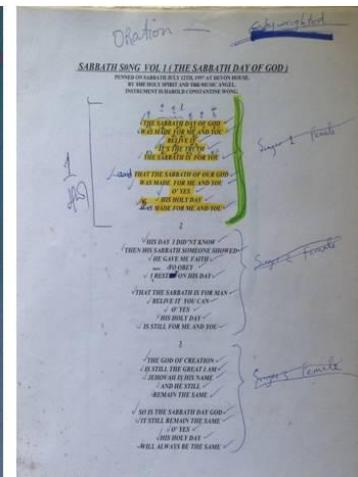
**ALL POEMS, SONGS AND EXCERPTS RECORDED BY HAROLD CONSTANTINE WONG ON A LAPTOP.**

**Production Photographs**

*For the audio recording I had to contend with the noise of crickets outside the house. They went on continuously.*



- Vol 1 The Sabbath Day of God
- Vol 2 Mark of the Beast
- Vol 3 The Papacy and her Daughters
- Vol 4 The Papacy and the United State (pt 1)  
The New World Order and The Number of the Beast (pt 2 )  
Champions of Poprey (pt 3 )  
Rome's husband (pt 4 )
- Vol 5 Bible Warnings
- Vol 6 Why His Sabbath
- Vol 7 The Sabbath law



## INTRODUCTION

“The Protest Continues It is the Truth” is based on the masterpiece-even The Great Controversy. This masterpiece is the second most important book of the Protestant Reformation. The first most important book is the 1611 King James Version of the Bible.

I entreat you to get a copy of the 1611 King James Version of the Bible likewise a copy of the Great Controversy and read both of them. You will obtain an in-depth insight of the workings of evil and God’s action to re-establish righteousness.

The Great Controversy was written by a lady name Ellen G. White. She is a prolific America’s author. In addition she is the most translated American writer of all times and she is a prophetess. In her own words about this masterpiece, “The Great Controversy...contains the story of the past, the present, and the future. In its outline of the closing scenes of this earth's history, it bears a powerful testimony in behalf of the truth...the last message of warning to the world is given more distinctly than in any of my other books. The book The Great Controversy, I appreciate above silver or gold, and I greatly desire that it shall come before the people.” **Colporteurs Ministry pages 127-130.**

Friends I encourage you to read The Great Controversy. The truths contained in this present work find their genesis in The Great Controversy. There are three poems, three songs, several excerpts and a number of pictures/ paintings that are presented in this work.

The poems, songs and excerpts contained in this production skim the surface of The Authorized King James Bible, The Great Controversy likewise church history. So obtain a copy of the Great Controversy and read it. Compare it with your Bible (1611 KJV). and church history. Do draw your own conclusion and then make a decision.

“It is the first and highest duty of every rational being to learn from the Scriptures what is truth, and then to walk in the light, and encourage others to follow his example. We should day by day study the Bible diligently, weighing every thought, and comparing scripture with scripture. With divine help, we are to form our opinions for ourselves, as we are to answer for ourselves before God.”  
**The Great Controversy 1888 edition page 598 paragraph 2.**

---

## DEDICATION

The Protest Continues-It is the Truth is dedicated to the Remnant of Protestantism scattered throughout the world. Continue to lift high the cross of Jesus Christ and keep the flag of the Three Angels Messages flying high in spite of our present adversities and future ordeal. Our warfare will soon be over.

---

## FAIR USE NOTICE

No copyright Infringement Intended for use of all poems, excerpts and pictures/ works of art.

This production contains copyrighted material the use of which has not always been specifically authorized by the copyright owner. I am making such material available in an effort to advance understanding of civil and religious issues and liberty of conscience, etc. **for Research, Education and Salvation Purposes** I believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. Section 107 (The Fair Use Clause of the U.S. Copyright Acts of 1976), the material in this production is distributed without profit to those who have expressed a prior interest in receiving the included information for research, education and salvation purposes. For more information go to: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>.

If you wish to use copyrighted material from this production for purposes of your own that go beyond 'fair use', you must obtain permission from the copyright owner.

---

## DISCLAIMER

The contents of this production (written and audio) are not intended to accuse individuals. There are many priests and faithful believers in Roman Catholicism who serve God to the best of their ability and are seen by God as His children. The information contained herein is directed only towards the Roman Catholic religio-political antichrist system that has reigned in varying degrees of power for nearly two millennia. Under the influence of its successive pope(s)-leader(s) of the dynasty of antichrist, bishops, and cardinals, this system has established an increasing number of doctrines and statements that clearly go against Scripture and has sanctioned and participated in many persecutions against dissenters and fundamentalist bible believing Christian for almost two millenniums.

It is my sincere desire to lay the clear Word of God and historical truths before you, the truth-seeking reader, so you may decide for yourself what is truth and what is error. If you find herein anything contrary to the Word of God, you need not accept it. But if you desire to seek for Truth as for hidden treasure, and find herein something of that quality, I encourage you to make all haste to accept that Truth which is revealed to you by the Holy Spirit.

---

## KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS

RH      Review and Sabbath Herald

GC88    The Great Controversy 1888 Edition

---

**POETRY**

# Poetry

---

## THE PROTEST CONTINUES-IT IS THE TRUTH (SHORT VERSION)

October 31, 1517 Continues. October 31, 1999 is a Lie.

By God's Holy Spirit and His Music Angel which my Savior so Graciously Gave to me  
Instrument in the Service of The Lord Jesus Christ is Harold Constantine Wong (Wongerful)  
Written and Composed 1997 Edited May 2014©.

<b>1-Protest Continues-Papal Rome</b>	<b>2-Inventor of the Sabbath Its Immutability</b>	<b>3-Pope Constantine Institutionalized Sunday</b>
1517 continues on Protestantism is still very strong 1999 is still a lie Papal Rome is very sly Protestants are a few But the remnant of her seed <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Declares the papacy's misdeeds	The Sabbath Day of God Was made for me and you Believe it, it's the truth The Sabbath is for you The Seventh Day of God Was made for me and you <b>Yes it is the truth</b> It is still for me and you	Constantine the first of pope's Instituted another day The first day of the week Rome's mark of authority Many have accept this wrong Now obey the evil one <b>Yes it is the truth</b> They've accepted Satan's plan
<b>4-Rome's Plan to Immortalize Sunday and her Mean to Accomplish it</b>	<b>5-Apostate Protestants Aid and Abet Rome's Plans to Immortalize Sunday</b>	<b>6-The Three Fold Union</b>
The papal church delights In deceiving all she can Say she has all the rights To change God's Holy Day That papal church delights To practice deception <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Revering Sunday is no exception	Her daughters do the same Patronizing the pope of Rome These apostate Protestants They don't take it for a joke Apostate Protestants Will raise a wicked insurrection <b>Yes it is the truth</b> By promoting the papist Sunday invention	Apostate Protestants And spiritualism are holding hands They've join the pope of Rome Sunday law will they condone United in disguise Wreaking havoc then demise <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Your conscience they will tyrannize
<b>7- United State Aid and abet Rome-Image of the Beast</b>	<b>8-Image of the Beast Define</b>	<b>9-U.S. Greatest Flaw Enforcing a Rome's National Sunday Law</b>
The united state so bold And apostate Protestants Have void all their laws Their fathers have fought for State complying with the church Forms the image of the beast <b>Yes it is the truth</b> The state controlled by the priest	The image of the beast Is a system just like Rome Is forced upon the world By the United State so bold When the church controls the state To enforce Rome's Sunday law <b>Yes it is the truth</b> The image of beast will be formed	The United States so brash God's Sabbath Day she trash Enforce Rome's Sunday law Sabbath seal she calls a flaw The Sabbath day earth's final test Papal Sunday we must reject <b>Yes it is the truth</b> God's Sabbath Day we must accept
<b>10-National Sunday Law Define Mark of the Beast</b>	<b>11. Name of the Beast/Pope</b>	<b>12-Number of his Name Calculated</b>
The United States so bold Enforce pope's Sunday law Pope's mark of authority Becomes the mark of the beast When the United States so bold Enforce pope's Sunday law <b>Yes it is the truth</b> It's then the mark of the beast	Vicarius Filii Dei This name belongs to the pope It's blasphemy in God's sight The pope isn't Jesus Christ Each letter of pope's name Has a numerical value <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Let's count the number of pope's name	V equals five I equal one C is a hundred A equals naught R equals naught I equal one U equals five S equals naught

<b>13-Number of his Name Calculated</b>	<b>14-Answer Given No Hope</b>	<b>15-Third Angel's Warning</b>
F equals naught I equal one L equal fifty I equal one Another I equal one D is five hundred E equal naught I equal one	Now add all the numbers See what you've got Yes you are so correct Six, six, six hits the spot It is the number of the beast The number of the pope <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Receive this number there's no hope	Those who choose to receive The mark of the beast And the number of his name Will never be the same They will worship Papal Rome And his image just the same <b>Yes it is the truth</b> They will perish in hell's flames
<b>16-The Papacy Her Policy</b>	<b>17-The Papacy Modus Operandi</b>	<b>18-The Papacy's Tolerance Persecution and the Rack</b>
The Papacy is just What prophecy declared Her policy is such To assume the character Which will best accomplish her will But beneath is deadly venom <b>Yes it is the truth</b> It will send you into hell	Marvelous in her shrewdness And cunning in her ways She can read the future Yes read what is to be Apostate Protestants Are paying her homage <b>Yes it is the truth</b> By acceptance of her day	Our liberty of conscience Is tolerated by Rome When she is in the majority The table will turn Tolerance becomes the rack Is a Roman Catholic fact <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Persecution will be back
<b>19-The Papacy's Secret Power</b>	<b>20-The Papacy's Indulgence Is Her Hoax</b>	<b>21-The Papacy's Pope is Antichrist</b>
She's prepared for two classes From them receive her yield Those who would be saved While practicing their sins And those who still believes That good works will save them <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Her secret power has been reveled	The Papacy has claimed That she forgives your sins For a fee you can gain Freedom, then walk and sing Such blasphemy by the pope Massive Roman Catholic yoke <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Indulgence is her hoax	The antichrist is the pope of Rome The man of sin this is no joke Son of perdition his claim to fame Our Lord God he has defame Create our lord he can From a piece of bread such deception <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Daily he practice his master con
<b>22-Tidings from the East and North</b>	<b>23-Protest Continues-The Jesuits</b>	<b>24-Jesuits-Masters of Deception</b>
Tidings from the east Troubles the wicked papal beast More tidings from the North Papal wrath will really start Papal fury will be unleashed Many remnants will she'll delete <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Persecution she'll repeat	1517 continues on Protestantism is still very strong 1999 is still a lie The Jesuits are very sly Protestants are a few But the remnant of her seed <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Declares the Jesuit's misdeeds	The champion of popery Are the Jesuit so cold With conscience fully silenced They are opposed to Jesus Christ These masters of deception Despise God's true Protestants <b>Yes it is the truth</b> We need God's massive high protection
<b>25-Jesuits-Most Cruel</b>	<b>26-Jesuits-Satan's Mighty Gang</b>	<b>27-Jesuits-Attempt to Obliterate Protestantism</b>
The Jesuits are such Most unscrupulous in their ways Most cruel in their actions Distorters of the truth The extension of their power The new order of the world <b>Yes it is the truth</b> The new world order so cold	The weapons of deception Are tools in their hands They fail not to use them Deceiving all who they can Have renounced the world they say With deception in their hand <b>Yes it is the truth</b> They are Satan's mighty gang	Protestantism is on their mind For very long time To remove it from the earth And make it utter solid dearth This end defends their means Papal Rome regains the regime <b>Yes it is the truth</b> If they wreck the Lord's redeem

<b>28-Jesuit-Vicious Crimes Concealed</b>	<b>29-Protest Continues-The Devil</b>	<b>30-Satan-Making Sunday his Special Attraction</b>
<p>These masters of deception Have no reason of their own They are servants of the devil And their god the pope of Rome Beneath their sly disguise Are vicious crimes concealed <b>Yes it is the truth</b> We need God's holy mighty shield</p>	<p>1517 continues on Protestantism is still very strong 1999 is still a lie The devil is very sly Protestants are a few But the remnant of her seed <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Declares the devil's misdeeds</p>	<p>Unrelenting in his way To void God's Sabbath Day Unceasing in his action Making Sunday his special attraction With him did sin began Adversary of God and man <b>Yes it is the truth</b> He is referred to as pan</p>
<b>31-Satan-Spiritualism his Mode of Choice</b>	<b>32-Satan-Cruel and Seek to Slay</b>	<b>33-Jesus- Is our Defence</b>
<p>Spiritualism his mode of choice Working miracles people rejoice Benefactor of the human race The devil they shall embrace Personating Jesus Christ Is his master piece deception <b>Yes it is the truth</b> The elect is God's only exception</p>	<p>The master deceiver is he Most cruel in his ways In a while God's people will be The final of his prey When he forced the Sunday law He shall be on full display <b>Yes it is the truth</b> The righteous he' will seek to slay</p>	<p>Fear not o' ye saint Of the Jesuits and the pope Neither be thou afraid Of apostate Protestants Fear not o' ye saint Of the devil and his host <b>Yes it is the truth</b> Jesus Christ is our defense Amen</p>

## A ROMAN MIRACLE

Author Unknown

Normal Font: Narrator' Voice

*Italics Font: Pretty Maid a Protestant's Voice*

Normal Underline Font: Husband's Voice

**Bold Underline Font: Priest's Voice Performing Gregorian Chant**

**Bold Font: Priest's Voice**

1	2	3
<p>A pretty maid, a Protestant, was to a Catholic wed;</p> <p>To love all Bible truths and tales, quite early she'd been bred,</p> <p>It sorely grieved her husband's heart that she would not comply,</p> <p>And join the Mother Church of Rome, and heretics deny.</p>	<p>So day by day he flattered her, but still she saw no good</p> <p>Would ever come from bowing down to idols made of wood.</p> <p>The Mass, the host, the miracles, were made but to deceive;</p> <p>And transubstantiation, too, she'd never dare believe.</p>	<p>He went to see his clergyman and told him his sad tale.</p> <p><u>"My wife is an unbeliever, sir; you can perhaps prevail;</u></p> <p><u>For all your Romish miracles my wife has strong aversion,</u></p> <p><u>To really work a miracle may lead her to conversion."</u></p>



**Heretic**



**Transubstantiation**

Paschal II, who occupied the papal throne between 1099 and 1118 "...anyone who disagreed with the apostolic see was a heretic." In 1199, Pope Innocent III declared heresy to be high treason against God, having already called for the execution of those who persisted in their heresies after being excommunicated.

[http://www.hertication.info/\\_heretics.html](http://www.hertication.info/_heretics.html)

In Roman Catholic theology, transubstantiation is the doctrine that, in the Eucharist, the substance of wheat bread and grape wine changes into the substance of the Body and the Blood of Jesus, while all that is accessible to the senses -the appearances remains as before.-see any Roman Catholic definition.

**Roman Catholics  
duped by the  
teachings of  
the Papacy  
believe that  
Protestants  
are  
unbelievers.**

4	5	6
<p>The priest went with the gentleman he thought to gain a prize.</p> <p>He said "<b>I will convert her, sir, and open both her eyes.</b>"</p> <p>So when they came into the house, the husband loudly cried,</p> <p><u>"The priest has come to dine with us!" "</u> <u>He's welcome"</u> she replied.</p>	<p>And when, at last, the meal was o'er, the priest at once began,</p> <p>To teach his hostess all about the sinful state of man:</p> <p><b>The greatness of our Saviour's love, which Christians can't deny.</b></p> <p>To give Himself a sacrifice and for our sins to die.</p>	<p><b>"I will return tomorrow, lass, prepare some bread and wine;</b></p> <p><b>The sacramental miracle will stop your soul's decline."</b></p> <p><i>"I'll bake the bread," the lady said. "You may" he did reply.</i></p> <p><b>"And when you've seen this miracle, convinced you'll be, say I."</b></p>

7	8	9
<p>The priest did come accordingly, the bread and wine did bless.</p> <p>The lady asked, "Sir, is it changed?" The priest answered, "Yes".</p> <p><b>It's changed from common bread and wine to truly flesh and blood;</b></p> <p><b><u>Begorra, lass, this power of mine has changed it into God!"</u></b></p>	<p>So having blessed the bread and wine, to eat they did prepare.</p> <p>The lady said unto the priest, <i>"I warn you to take care",</i></p> <p><i>For half an ounce of arsenic was mixed right in the batter,</i></p> <p><i>But since you have its nature changed, it cannot really matter."</i></p>	<p>The priest was struck real dumb, he looked as pale as death.</p> <p>The bread and wine fell from his hands and he did <b>gasp for breath</b>.</p> <p><b>"Bring me my horse!"</b> the priest cried. <b>"This is a cursed home!"</b></p> <p>The lady replied, "<i>Begone: t'is you who shares the curse of Rome</i></p>

10
<p>The husband, too, he sat surprised, and not a word did say.</p> <p>At length he spoke, "<u>My dear,</u>" said he, "<u>the priest has run away:</u></p> <p><u>To gulp such mummery and tripe, I'm not for sure, quite able;</u></p> <p><u>I'll go with you and we'll renounce this Roman Catholic fable."</u></p>

## THE DEATH OF A ROMISH LADY

From an Old Collection of Hymns  
Modified to eliminate the false philosophy of the Immortality of the Soul

1	2	3
There was a Romish Lady, brought up in WICKED popery. Her mother always taught her, the priests she must obey.	O pardon me, dear mother, I humbly pray thee now. For unto these false idols, I can no longer bow.	Assisted by her handmaid, a Bible she concealed. From this she gained instruction, till God His love revealed.
4	5	6
No longer would she prostrate to an image made of gold. But soon she was betrayed, her Bible from her stole.	I'll bow to my dear Jesus, I'll worship God alone. I'll work by faith forever, God's promises are known.	I will not worship idols, not an image made by man. Dear mother, use your pleasure, but pardon if you can.
7		
With grief and great exertion, her mother then did go. To inform the Romish clergy, the cause of all her woe.		
8		
The priests did soon assemble, and for this maid did call. They forced her to a dungeon, to frighten her with all.		
9		
The more they did afflict her, the more she did endure. Although her age was tender, her faith was firm and sure.		
10	11	12
Her chains of gold so costly they from the lady took. And she with all her spirit, the pride of life forsook.	Before the pope they brought her, in hopes of her return. THERE THE POPE condemned HER. in horrid flames to burn.	Before the pole of torment, <b>SHE WOULD BE MORTIFIED.</b> With lifted hands to Heaven, she there agreed to die.



**"Conscientious obedience to the Word of God will be treated as rebellion. Blinded by Satan, the parent will exercise harshness and severity toward the believing child;... and ...shall be under the control of Satan, who hates the divine precepts, ... The heart can be very cruel when God's fear and love are removed. {GC88 pg.607}**

<b>13</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>15</b>
There being many ladies, assembled in that place. With lifted hands to Heaven, she begged supporting grace.	Weep, not, yet tender ladies, don't shed a tear for me. While my poor body's burning, <b>ENABLING GRACE I'LL RECEIVE</b>	Yourselves, you need most pity, in sin's most deepest dye. O ladies, turn to Jesus, OUR SAVIOUR DON'T DENY.
<b>16</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>18</b>
Then came her raging mother, her daughter to behold. And in her hand she brought her, an image made of gold.	O take away this idol, remove it from my sight. Restore to me my Bible, in which I took delight.	Alas, her aged mother, was on her ruin bent. "Twas you who did betray me, for I am innocent.
<b>19</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>21</b>
Instead of rings and jewels, with cords they bound her down. She cries, O Lord have mercy, or else I am <b>HELLBOUND</b>	Soon as these words were ended, in came the man of death. And kindled up the fire, to take away her breath.	"Tormentors, use your pleasure, and do as you think best. I know a smiling Savior, will <b>LAY ME DOWN</b> to rest"
<b>22</b>	"With Jesus and His angels, RESURRECTION MORN I'LL BE. MY God pardon those that kill me, MY DEATH MOST PRECIOUS TO THEE"	

Also found in Randolph, Vol. IV, #604, "The Death of a Romish Lady"; Brown, Vol. II, #56, "The Romish Lady"; Belden, p. 450, "The Romish Lady."

SONGS

# *Songs*

---

## TIME OF TROUBLE THE FAITH SONG (SHORT VERSION)

Inspired By Chapter 39 of The Masterpiece,  
The New Illustrated Great Controversy.

Written by Mrs. Ellen G. White, God's End Time Prophetess to the Remnant Church and the World.

By God's Holy Spirit and His Music Angel which my Savior so Graciously Gave to me  
Composed On The Seventh Day Sabbath (Saturday) July 5, 1997.

Instrument in the Service of The Lord Jesus Christ is Harold Constantine Wong (Wongerful)  
Penned On July 5, 1997©.

1	2	Chorus 1
As we live from day to day We need a faith that will stay Fixed upon our Saviour Jesus Christ We need a faith that can endure Weariness and delay Will not faint though severely tried	When the waves of despair Which no language can describe Sweeps over the remnant of the Lord We need a faith that can endure Unyielding in its way Which clings to the promises of Christ	And He'll give us the faith Unyielding in its way He'll supply us the strength Enduring to the end He will give us the courage As we travel on To face the time of trouble ahead
3	4	Chorus 2
Only those who have been Students of His word Who received the love of His truth Will be shielded from delusions Perversions and deceits The assaults from the evil one	Our only hope Is in the mercy of our God Our only defence is a fervent prayer He will take us through the time Of great trouble To meet Him when He comes back again	And He'll give us the faith Unyielding in its way He'll supply us the strength Enduring to the end He will give us the courage As we travel on To meet Him when He comes back again

## BLOTTING OUT OF SIN-ATONEMENT DAY (SHORT VERSION)

By God's Holy Spirit and His Music Angel which my Savior so Graciously Gave to me  
Instrument in the Service of The Lord Jesus Christ is Harold Constantine Wong (Wongerful)  
Written and Composed February 15, 2002. ©.

1	Chorus	2
As we gather around His sanctuary Where Christ is our high priest And avail ourselves with open hearts Submission at His feet	And He will blot out our sinfulness As we pass God's final test He'll remove the memories of our sins Nevermore will we transgress	Empowered by His Latter Rain His laws sealed in our hearts We'll proclaim the Loud Cry of our God His cry for their brand new start
As we recognize our sinfulness And plead His cleansing blood He'll remove our very sinfulness From our hearts and from our minds	His latter rain will blot them out In these hours of Atonement Day He'll seal His laws within our hearts Sinlessness will Christ impart	We'll tell of God love for man And how to receive His seal His final warning goes to all Reject the mark of the beast
3	Chorus	
For those who heed the final call Confessing and repenting of sins By gathering around His sanctuary Forgiveness lies therein	And He will blot out their sinfulness As they pass God's final test He'll remove the memories of their sins Nevermore will they transgress	
They'll receive the showers of His Early Rain Blotting out their guilt of sins Then recognize their sinfulness They'll plead to their Next of Kin	His Latter Rain will blot them out In these hours of Atonement Day He'll seal His laws within their hearts Sinlessness will Christ impart Sinlessness will Christ impart	

## DEDICATION TO ALL GOD'S FRIENDS

Song of Faith, Courage and Encouragement

By God's Holy Spirit and His Music Angel which my Savior so Graciously Gave to me  
Instrument in the Service of The Lord Jesus Christ is Harold Constantine Wong (Wongerful)  
Written and Composed December 12, 1997 ©.

Dedicated to the Remnant of Protestantism scattered throughout the world. Continue to lift high the cross of Jesus Christ and keep the flag of the Three Angels Messages flying high in spite of our present adversities and future ordeal. Our warfare will soon be over.

1	2	3
Be Courageous My Friend For The Time Just Ahead Calls For Boldness From The King Of Kings	Fear God My Friend Give Him Glory, Honor And Praise Worship Him and Only Him	Finally My Friend Be Strong In The Lord In The Power Of Jesus Christ
Be Faithful My Friend In These Times So Full Of Doubts Keep Holding On To Jesus Christ	Take A Stand My Friend In The Cause Of The Lord He Is Our Victory In The Battle Just Ahead	Stand Firm With His Truth His Righteousness And Peace The Shield Of Faith And The Word Of God
Be Firm My Friend When All Is Sinking Sand Plant Your Feet on The Solid Rock	Keep Pressing On My Friend Though Impossible Things May seem Keep Your Eyes On Jesus Christ	Pray Always My Friend It's Our Only Sure Defense In The Battle Just Ahead
Above All My Friend Show Forth God's Perfect Love And Be His Light in this Darken World	Above All My Friend Show Forth God's Perfect Love And Be His Light In This Darken World	Above All My Friend Show Forth God's Perfect Love And Be His Light In This Darken World

### **Chorus**

Be Courageous And True  
Be Faithful And Firm  
Show God's Love And Be His Light  
Be His Beckon To All  
To All You See  
In This Dark And Evil World

Be the light to all you see  
Be the light for Jesus Christ

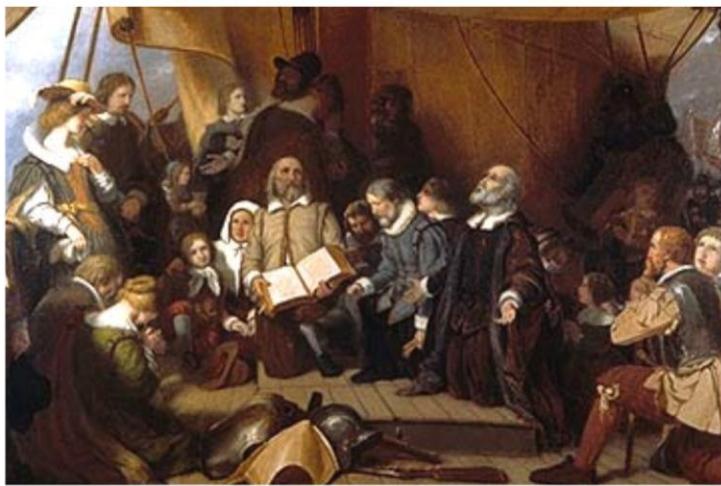
EXCERPTS & PICTURES

*Excerpts*  
&  
*Pictures*

## The True Spirit of Reform, The Vital Principle of Protestantism

“... by a solemn covenant, as the Lord's free people, ‘to walk in all his ways, made known or to be made known to them...to walk in all the ways of the Lord, made known or to be made known unto you... Here was the true spirit of reform, the vital principle of Protestantism.” GC88 pg. 291-29.

### John Robinson on the True Spirit of Reform, The Vital Principle of Protestantism



“Brethren, we are now ere long to part asunder, and the Lord knoweth whether I shall live ever to see your faces more; but whether the Lord hath appointed that or not, I charge you before God and his blessed angels to follow me no farther than I have followed Christ. If God should reveal anything to you by any other instrument of his, be as ready to receive it as you ever were to receive any truth by my ministry; for I am very confident that the Lord hath more truth and light yet to break forth out of his Holy Word. For my part, I cannot sufficiently bewail the condition of the reformed churches, who are come to a period in religion, and will go no farther than the instruments of their reformation. The Lutherans cannot be drawn to go any farther than what Luther saw, and the

Calvinists, you see, stick fast where they were left by that great man of God, who yet saw not all things.

This is a misery much to be lamented; for though they were burning and shining lights in their time, yet they penetrated not into the whole counsel of God, but were they now living, would be as willing to embrace further light as that which they first received. {GC88 pg. 291.3}

“Remember your church covenant, in which you have agreed to walk in all the ways of the Lord, made known or to be made known unto you. Remember your promise and covenant with God and with one another, to receive whatever light and truth shall be made known to you from his written Word. But, withal, take heed, I beseech you, what you receive as truth. Examine it, consider it, compare it with other scriptures of truth before you receive it; for it is not possible that the Christian world should come so lately out of such thick antichristian darkness, and that perfection of knowledge should break forth at once.”  
{GC88 pg. 292.1}

### Ellen G. White on the True Spirit of Reform, The Vital Principle of Protestantism

“...by a solemn covenant, as the Lord's free people, “to walk in all his ways, made known or to be made known to them.”  
“...the desire for liberty of conscience” the outgrowth of the New Testament, which acknowledges God as the sole judge of human faith.” GC88 pg. 292.2}

---

## Roger Williams on the True Spirit of Reform, The Vital Principle of Protestantism

“... freedom was the inalienable right of all, whatever might be their creed... the doctrine of the liberty of conscience, the equality of opinions before the law...the duty of the magistrate to restrain crime, but never to control the conscience.... “The public or the magistrates may decide...what is due from men to men, but when they attempt to prescribe a man's duty to God, they are out of place, and there can be no safety; for it is clear that if the magistrate has the power, he may decree one set of opinions or beliefs today and another tomorrow; as has been done...by different kings and queens, and by the different popes and councils in the Roman Church; so that belief would become a heap of confusion.” To compel men to unite with those of a different creed...” ...is...” an open violation of their natural rights; to drag to public worship the irreligious and the unwilling, seemed like requiring hypocrisy...No one...`should be forced to worship, or to maintain a worship, against his own consent...every man should have the right to worship God according to the light of his conscience.” {GC88 pgs. 293-294.}



---

## The Corner-Stone of the American Republic

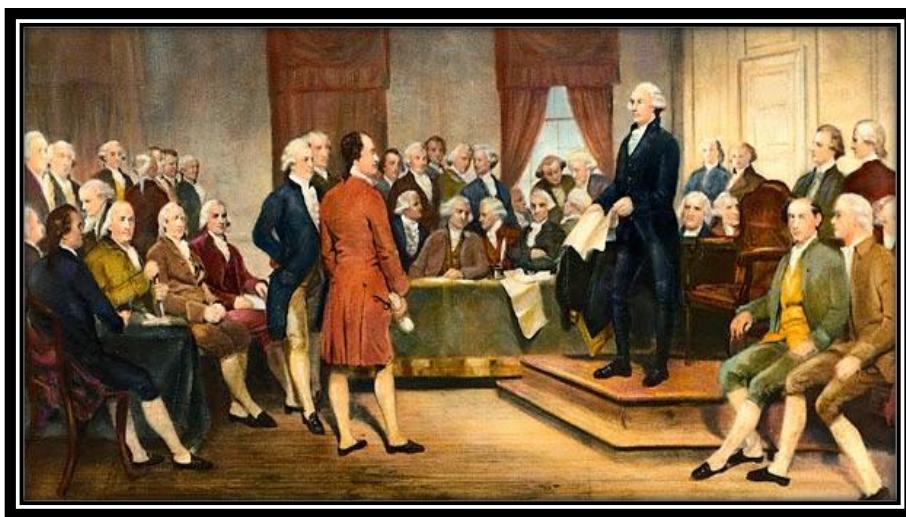
“The fundamental principle of Roger Williams' colony, was “that every man should have the right to worship God according to the light of his conscience.” His little State, Rhode Island, became the asylum of the oppressed, and it increased and prospered until its foundation principles—civil and religious liberty—became the corner-stones of the American Republic. {GC88 pg. 294.4}

---

## The Forefathers of the United States of America incorporated the True Spirit of Reform, The Vital principle of Protestantism when framing the Constitution of the United States of America.

“The framers of the Constitution recognized the eternal principle that man's relation to his God is above human legislation, and his right of conscience inalienable. Reasoning was not necessary to establish this truth; we are conscious of it in our own bosom. It is this consciousness, which, in defiance of human laws, has sustained so many martyrs in tortures and flames. They felt that their duty

to God was superior to human enactments, and that man could exercise no authority over their consciences. It is an inborn principle which nothing can eradicate.” {GC88 pg. 295.2}



religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office of public trust under the United States.” “Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.” {GC88 pg. 295.1}

---

---

## Martin Luther

"O God...Almighty God everlasting! How dreadful is the world! Behold how it opens its mouth to swallow me up, and how small is my faith in thee! ...If I am to depend upon any strength of this world—all is over...The knell is struck...Sentence is gone forth...O thou my God! help me against all the wisdom of this world. Do this, I beseech thee...by thine own mighty power...The work is not mine, but thine. I have no business here...I have nothing to contend for with the great men of the world...But the cause is thine...and it is righteous and everlasting...O faithful and unchangeable God! I lean not upon man...Whatever is from man is tottering, whatever proceeds from him must fall...Thou hast chosen me for this work...Therefore, O God, accomplish thine own will; forsake me not, for the sake of thy well-beloved Son, Jesus Christ, my defense, my buckler, and my stronghold." {GC88 pg. 157.1}

Since your most serene majesty and the princes require a simple, clear, and direct answer, I will give one, and it is this: I cannot submit my faith either to the pope or to the councils, because it is as clear as noonday that they have often fallen into error, and even into glaring inconsistency with themselves. If, then, I am not convinced by proof from Holy Scripture, or by cogent reasons; if I am not satisfied by the very texts that I have cited, and if my judgment is not in this way brought into subjection to God's Word, I neither can nor will retract anything; for it cannot be right for a Christian to speak against his conscience. Here I take my stand; I cannot do otherwise. God be my help! Amen." {GC88 pg. 160.2}

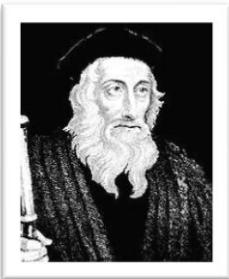


"I am ready to preach, argue, write; but I will not constrain any one, for faith is but a voluntary act. Call to mind what I have already done. I stood up against pope, indulgences, and papists; but without violence or tumult. I brought forward God's Word; I preached and wrote, and then I stopped. And while I laid me down and slept... the Word I had preached brought down the power of the pope to the ground, so that never prince or emperor had dealt it such a blow. For my part I did next to nothing; the power of the Word did the whole business. Had I appealed to force, Germany might have been deluged with blood. But what would have been the consequence? Ruin and destruction of soul and body. Accordingly I kept quiet, and let the Word run through the length and breadth of the land." {GC88 pg. 190.1}

---

## WORDS OF WISDOM REGARDING ANTICHRIST

### John Wyclif (1324-1384) [Completed the 1st English translation of the Bible]



"Why is it necessary in unbelief to look for another Antichrist? Hence in the seventh chapter of Daniel Antichrist is forcefully described by a horn arising in the time of the 4th kingdom. For it grew from [among] our powerful ones, more horrible, more cruel, and more greedy, because by reckoning the pagans and our Christians by name, a lesser [greater?] struggle for the temporals is not recorded in any preceding time. Therefore the ten horns are the whole of our temporal rulers, and the horn has arisen from the ten horns, having eyes and a mouth speaking great things against the Lofty One, and wearing out the saints of the Most High, and thinking that he is able to change times and laws." (Daniel 7:8, 25 quoted) ..."For so our clergy foresee the lord pope, as it is said of the eighth blaspheming little head." Translated from Wyclif's, De Veritate Sacrae Scripturae, vol. 3 pp. 262, 263



### William Tyndale (1484-1536) [1st translator of the Bible from the Greek]

"The pope's forbidding matrimony, and to eat of meats created of God for man's use, which is devilish doctrine by Paul's prophecy,... are tokens good enough that he is the right antichrist, and his doctrine sprung of the devil." 1 Timothy 4:1-3 Tyndale, An Answer to Sir Thomas More's Dialogue, in Works, vol. 3, p. 171



### Martin Luther (1483-1546) (Lutheran)

"...I despise it, and resist it, as impious and false. . . . It is Christ himself who is condemned therein." "I glory in the prospect of suffering for the best of causes. Already I feel greater liberty; for I know now that the pope is antichrist, and that his throne is that of Satan himself." {GC88 pg.141.2}

"We here are of the conviction that the papacy is the seat of the true and real Antichrist." (Aug. 18, 1520). Taken from The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers, by LeRoy Froom. Vol. 2. pg. 121.



### Philipp Melanchthon (1497-1560) [Associate of Martin Luther]

"Since it is certain that the pontiffs and the monks have forbidden marriage, it is most manifest, and true without any doubt, that the Roman Pontiff, with his whole order and kingdom, is very Antichrist. Likewise in 2 Thess. II, Paul clearly says that the man of sin will rule in the church exalting himself above the worship of God, etc." Translated from Melanchthon, Disputationes, No. 56, "De Matrimonio", in Opera (Corpus Reformatorum), vol. 12 col. 535



### Huldreich Zwingli (1484-1531) [great Swiss reformer quoted on Dec. 28, 1524]

"I know that in it works the might and power of the Devil, that is, of the Antichrist... the Papacy has to be abolished... But by no other means can it be more thoroughly rooted than by the word of God (2 Thessalonians 2), because as soon as the world receives this in the right way, it will turn away from the Pope without compulsion." Principle Works of Zwingli, Vol. 7, p. 135.



### Thomas Cranmer (1489-1556) (Anglican)

"Whereof it followeth Rome to be the seat of antichrist, and the pope to be very antichrist himself. I could prove the same by many other scriptures, old writers, and strong reasons." (Referring to prophecies in Revelation and Daniel.) Works by Cranmer, Vol. 1, pp. 6-7.



### John Knox (1505-1572) (Scotch Presbyterian)

"...that tyranny which the pope himself has for so many ages exercised over the church... the son of perdition, of whom Paul speaks... As for your Roman Church, as it is now corrupted... I no more doubt but that it is the synagogue of Satan, and the head therof, called the Pope, to be the man of sin of whom the apostle speaketh..the very antichrist, and son of perdition, of whom Paul speaks." The Zurich Letters, by John Knox, pg. 199.



### John Calvin (1509-1564) (Presbyterian):

"Some persons think us too severe and censorious when we call the Roman pontiff Antichrist. But those who are of this opinion do not consider that they bring the same charge of presumption against Paul himself, after whom we speak and whose language we adopt... I shall briefly show that (Paul's words in II Thess. 2) are not capable of any other interpretation than that which applies them to the Papacy." Taken from Institutes of the Christian Religion, by John Calvin.

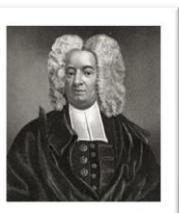


### Roger Williams (1603-1683) (First Baptist Pastor in America)

"...the pretended Vicar of Christ on earth, who sits as God over the Temple of God, exalting himself not only above all that is called God, but over the souls and consciences of all his vassals, yea over the Spirit of Christ, over the Holy Spirit, yea, and God himself...speaking against the God of heaven..." Faith of Our Fathers, by Froom, Vol. 3, pg. 52.

### The Westminster Confession of Faith (1647)

"There is no other head of the church but the Lord Jesus Christ. Nor can the pope of Rome in any sense be head thereof; but is that Antichrist, that man of sin and son of perdition that exalteth himself in the church against Christ and all that is called God." Philip Schaff's, The Creeds of Christendom, With a History and Critical Notes, III, p. 658,659, ch. 25, sec. 6.



### Cotton Mather (1663-1728) (Congregational Theologian)

"The oracles of God foretold the rising of an Antichrist in the Christian Church: and in the Pope of Rome, all the characteristics of that Antichrist are so marvelously answered that if any who read the Scriptures do not see it, there is a marvelous blindness upon them." Taken from The Fall of Babylon by Cotton Mather in Froom's book, The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers, Vol. 3, pg. 113.



### John Wesley (1703-1791) (Methodist)

"He is in an emphatical sense, the Man of Sin, as he increases all manner of sin above measure. And he is, too, properly styled the Son of Perdition, as he has caused the death of numberless multitudes, both of his opposers and followers... He it is...that exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped...claiming the highest power, and highest honour...claiming the prerogatives which belong to God alone." Antichrist and His Ten Kingdoms, by John Wesley, pg. 110.

## Queen Elizabeth 1



Portrait of Elizabeth 1 to commemorate the defeat of the [Spanish Armada](#) (1588), depicted in the background. Elizabeth's hand rests on the globe, symbolizing her international power. **Elizabeth I** (7 September 1533–24 March 1603) was [queen regnant](#) of [England](#) and [Ireland](#) from 17 November 1558 until her death. Sometimes called **The Virgin Queen, Gloriana or Good Queen Bess**, Elizabeth was the fifth and last monarch of the [Tudor dynasty](#). Queen Elizabeth I is one of the smartest, brightest and bravest Protestant queen to walk planet earth. Numerous assassination attempts were made by the Jesuits on Queen Elizabeth's life, but all was a dismal failure due to divine intervention. I strongly recommend that you do a research on this smart, bright and brave queen Then make a link and see the divine hand directing her to put king James on the throne of England while on her death bed,-you may just give thanks to God for the decision this lady made. It was this move by her which eventually caused the WORD OF GOD - KJV 1611 Bible to be in our hands. Bear in mind as you do your research that she was coming out of darkness. You will recognize that the pictures in this production are of a certain size including Ellen G. White's picture- I have made this one to take up more than half of a page, this particular queen is exceedingly important. Please do your own research and link it with why you are where you are at present.



[Sir Francis Walsingham](#), Principal Secretary 1573–1590. Being Elizabeth's spymaster, he uncovered several plots against her life. Do a research on Sir Francis Walsingham, it worth every moment of research.



### King James (1566-1625) [Authorized the King James Version of the Bible]

“The faithfull praiseth God for the Popes destruction, and their deliverance,” and for “the plagues which are to light on him and his followers.” “The Pope by his Pardons makes merchandise of the soules of men: Heaven and the Saints rejoyce at his destruction, albeit the earth and the worldlings lament for the same” James I, Paraphrase, in Workes, pp. 47, 57.

King James was placed on the throne of England by Queen Elizabeth 1 while she was on her death bed.



### J.A. Wylie (1808 - 1890)

“The same line of proof which establishes that Christ is the promised Messiah, conversely applied, establishes that the Roman system is the predicted Apostasy. In the life of Christ we behold the converse of what the Antichrist must be; and in the prophecy of the Antichrist we are shown the converse of what Christ must be, and was. And when we place the Papacy between the two, and compare it with each, we find, on the one hand, that it is the perfect converse of Christ as seen in his life; and on the other, that it is the perfect image of the Antichrist, as shown in the prophecy of him. We conclude, therefore, that if Jesus of Nazareth be the Christ, the Roman Papacy is the Antichrist.” (J.A. Wylie, Preface to "The Papacy is the Antichrist, A Demonstration")

### Charles Spurgeon(1834 - 1892)-The Prince of Preachers



“It is the bounden duty of every Christian to pray against Antichrist, and as to what Antichrist is no sane man ought to raise a question. If it be not the popery in the Church of Rome there is nothing in the world that can be called by that name. If there were to be issued a hue and cry for Antichrist, we should certainly take up this church on suspicion, and it would certainly not be let loose again, for it so exactly answers the description.”

“Popery is contrary to Christ’s Gospel, and is the Antichrist, and we ought to pray against it. It should be the daily prayer of every believer that Antichrist might be hurled like a millstone into the flood and for Christ, because it wounds Christ, because it robs Christ of His glory, because it puts sacramental efficacy in the place of His atonement, and lifts a piece of bread into the place of the Saviour, and a few drops of water into the place of the Holy Ghost, and puts a mere fallible man like ourselves up as the vicar of Christ on earth; if we pray against it, because it is against Him, we shall love the persons though we hate their errors: we shall love their souls though we loath and detest their dogmas, and so the breath of our prayers will be sweetened, because we turn our faces towards Christ when we pray.” (Michael de Semlyen, All Roads Lead to Rome)

## A Great Cloud of Witnesses



"Wycliffe, Tyndale, Luther, Calvin, Cranmer; in the seventeenth century, Bunyan, the translators of the King James Bible and the men who published the Westminster and Baptist confessions of Faith; Sir Isaac Newton, Wesley, Whitfield, Jonathan Edwards; and more recently Spurgeon, Bishop J.C. Ryle and Dr. Martin Lloyd-Jones; these men among countless others, all saw the office of the Papacy as the antichrist." Taken from All Roads Lead to Rome, by Michael de Semlyen. Dorchester House Publications, p. 205. 1991.

---

### Ellen G. White (1827 - 1915) -End Time Prophetess to the Remnant Church and the World on antichrist



"This compromise between paganism and Christianity resulted in the development of the **“man of sin”** foretold in prophecy as opposing and exalting himself above God. That gigantic system of false religion is a masterpiece of Satan's power,—a monument of his efforts to seat himself upon the throne to rule the earth according to his will". {GC88 pg.50}

"To secure worldly gains and honors, the church was led to seek the favor and support of the great men of earth, and having thus rejected Christ, she was induced to yield allegiance to the **representative of Satan,—the bishop of Rome...** Prophecy had declared that the papacy was to "think to change times and laws." [Daniel 7:25.] {GC88 pg.50.2}

---

### Harold Constantine Wong on Antichrist

The pope is the antichrist of Bible prophecy (1611 KJV) the man of sin, the king of the north, the little horn, the beast and whore of Revelation, the wicked one and the son of perdition who has defame our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Daniel 7:12; 2Thess. 2; Rev. 13:14, 17.

Excepting for Satan, the pope is the chief promoter of every abominable evil. He is the most tyrannical, diabolical despot who is responsible for the death of saints throughout history even until the close of probation.

In an all out collaborative effort to defy God, Spiritualism and apostate Protestantism join forces with the pope-(leader of a dynasty of antichrist)-and under the guidance of the pope will be responsible for the passing of the National and International Sunday Law via the USA.

The National and International Sunday Law are designed to eradicate God, His Government and especially His Sabbath from the whole face of the Earth. Those who keep the Seventh Day Sabbath of God will be marked for extermination-the ultimate final solution.

Even as I speak we are marked for the final solution. Keeping the commandments of Jesus Christ including the Seventh Day Sabbath by faith and having the testimony of Jesus Christ which is the Spirit of Prophecy guarantees the wrath of the antichrist.

The wrath of antichrist is certain and will cause many to be bitterly persecuted, many to be imprisoned, many to become slaves, many to die and most to receive the seven last plagues and eventually find their lot in the flames of hell.

The antichrist mark of authority even Sunday worship is the major vehicle to reestablish papal supremacy, if the pope wrecks the Remnant of Protestantism.

---

---

**EXCERPTS FROM THE 1611 KJV BIBLE, THE GREAT CONTROVERSY, HISTORICAL SOURCES  
AND THE VATICAN**

The Protest Continues It is The Truth



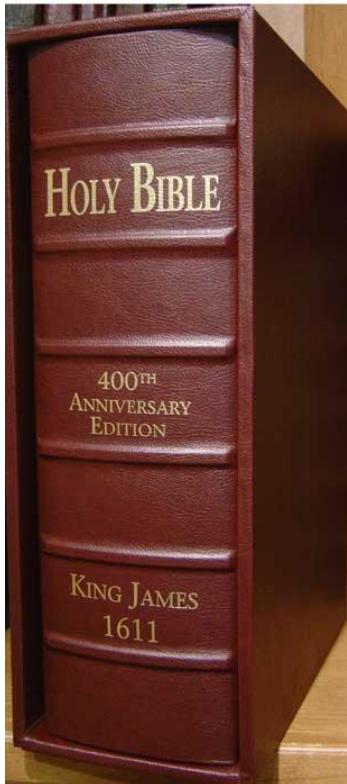
October 31, 1999 is a Lie

**1-Protest Continues-Papal Rome**

1517 continues on  
Protestantism is still very strong  
1999 is still a lie  
Papal Rome is very sly  
Protestants are a few  
But the remnant of her seed  
Yes it is the truth  
Declares the papacy's misdeeds

---

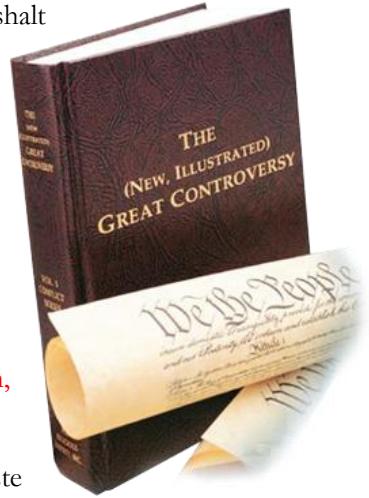
## 2-Inventor of the Sabbath it Immutability



Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made. Genesis 2:1-3

Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it. Exodus 20:8-11

And he said unto them, **The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath;** Mark 2:27

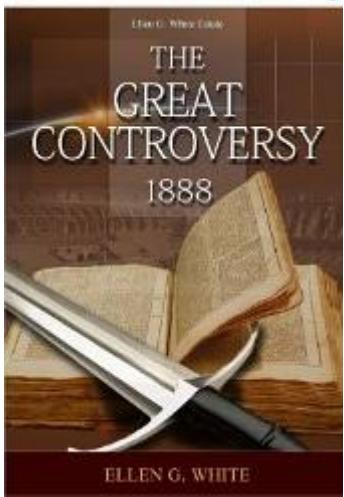


And *they that shall be* of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words: Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*. Isaiah 58:12-14

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. Hebrews 4:9

Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant; Isaiah 56:6

And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. Isaiah 66:23



## 2-Inventor of the Sabbath it Immutability

The Sabbath day of God, was made for me and you, believe it, it's the truth, the Sabbath is for you that the seventh day of God, was made for me and you, yes it is the truth, it is still for me and you.

---

### 3-Pope Constantine Institutionalized Sunday

“...I saw that God had not changed the Sabbath, for he never changes. But the **Pope had changed it from the seventh to the first day of the week**; for he was to change times and laws. RH, July 21, 1851 par. 10.

“And I saw that if God had changed the Sabbath; from the seventh to the first day, he would have changed the writing of the Sabbath commandment, written on the tables of stone, which are now in the ark, in the Most Holy Place of the Temple in heaven; and it would read thus: The first day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God. But I saw that it read the same as when written on the tables of stone by the finger of God, and delivered to Moses in Sinai, "But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God." I saw that the Holy Sabbath is, and will be, the separating wall between the true Israel of God and unbelievers; and that the Sabbath is the great question, to unite the hearts of God's dear waiting saints.” RH, July 21, 1851 par. 11.

“I saw that God had children, who do not see and keep the Sabbath. They had not rejected the light on it. And at the commencement of the time of trouble, we were filled with the Holy Ghost as we went forth and proclaimed the Sabbath more fully. This enraged the churches, and nominal Adventists, as they could not refute the Sabbath truth. And at this time God's chosen all saw clearly that we had the truth, and they came out and endured the persecution with us. And I saw the sword, famine, pestilence and great confusion in the land. The wicked thought that we had brought the judgments down on them. They rose up and took counsel to rid the earth of us, thinking that then the evil would be stayed.” RH, July 21, 1851 par. 12.

In the early part of the fourth century, the **emperor Constantine issued a decree making Sunday a public festival throughout the Roman Empire**. The day of the sun was revered by his pagan subjects, and was honored by Christians; it was the emperor's policy to unite the conflicting interests of heathenism and Christianity. He was urged to do this by the bishops of the church, who, inspired by ambition, and thirst for power, perceived that if the same day was observed by both Christians and the heathen, it would promote the nominal acceptance of Christianity by pagans, and thus advance the power and glory of the church. But while Christians were gradually led to regard Sunday as possessing a degree of sacredness, they still held the true Sabbath as the holy of the Lord, and observed it in obedience to the fourth commandment. GC88 pg. 53.1

#### Constantine the Great-First Pope-he was also emperor of the Roman Empire-First International Sunday Law

“On the Venerable Day of the Sun ["venerabili die Solis"--the sacred day of the Sun] let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits; because it often happens that another day is not so suitable for grain-sowing or for vine-planting; lest by neglecting the proper moment for such operations the bounty of heaven should be lost--Given the 7th day of March, [A.D. 321], Crispus and Constantine being consuls each of them for the second time.” *The First Sunday Law of Constantine 1, in "Codex Justinianus," lib. 3, tit. 12, 3; trans. in Phillip Schaff "History of the Christian Church," Vol. 3, p. 380.*

The following is what Constantine' law required of the people... “Let all the judges and town people, and the occupation of all trades rest on the venerable day of the sun; but let those who are situated in the country, freely and at full liberty attend to the business of agriculture; because it often happens that no other day is so fit for sowing corn and planting vines; lest the critical moment being let slip, men should lose the commodities granted by Heaven.” *Translated from the original edict in Latin, now in Harvard College U.S.A.*

## Room of Constantine at the Vatican-Honor of the First Pope of The Papacy



The room, that was designed to be used for receptions and official ceremonies, was decorated by the school of Raphael on the basis of drawings by the artist, who died prematurely before completion of the work (1520). It takes its name from Constantine (306-337 A.D.), the first Christian emperor to officially recognize the Christian faith, granting freedom of worship. On the walls are painted four episodes of his life which testify to the defeat of paganism and the triumph of the Christian religion: the Vision of the Cross, the Battle of Constantine against Maxentius, the Baptism of Constantine and the Donation of Rome. The decoration of the room is completed by figures of great Popes flanked by allegorical figures of Virtue. The original wooden roof which Leo X (pontiff from 1513 to 1521) had built was replaced under Gregory XIII (pontiff from 1572 to 1585) by the modern ceiling, the decoration of which was entrusted by order of the Pope to Tommaso Laureti who portrayed the Triumph of the Christian religion in the central panel. The work was completed at the end of 1585 under Pope Sixtus V (pontiff from 1585 to 1590).  
[http://mv.vatican.va/3\\_EN/pages/SDR/SDR\\_01\\_SalaCost.html](http://mv.vatican.va/3_EN/pages/SDR/SDR_01_SalaCost.html)



### The Catholic Mirror

The Catholic Church, for over one thousand years before the existence of a Protestant, by virtue of her divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday...

The Adventists are the only body of Christians with the Bible as their teacher, who can find no warrant in its pages for the change of day from the seventh to the first. Hence their appellation, "Seventh-day Adventists."

The Catholic Mirror (September 23, 1893):

### Catholic Priest T. Enright, CSSR, Kansas City, MO:

It was the holy Catholic Church that changed the day of rest from Saturday to Sunday, the 1st day of the week. And it not only compelled all to keep Sunday, but at the Council of Laodicea, AD 364, anathematized those who kept the Sabbath and urged all persons to labor on the 7th day under penalty of anathema.

### Catholic Record

The [catholic] Church is above the Bible, and this transference of the Sabbath observance is proof of that fact.

Catholic Record (September 1, 1923):

The arch-deceiver had not completed his work. He was resolved to gather the Christian world under his banner, and to exercise his power through his vicegerent, the proud pontiff who claimed to be the representative of Christ. Through half-converted pagans, ambitious prelates, and world-loving churchmen, he accomplished his purpose. Vast councils were held, from time to time, in which the dignitaries of the church were convened from all the world. In nearly every council the Sabbath which God had instituted was pressed down a little lower, while the Sunday was correspondingly exalted. Thus the pagan festival came finally to be honored as a divine institution, while the Bible Sabbath was pronounced a relic of Judaism, and its observers were declared to be accursed. GC88 pg. 53.2

The great apostate had succeeded in exalting himself "above all that is called God, or that is worshiped." [2 Thessalonians 2:4.] He had dared to change the only precept of the divine law that unmistakably points all mankind to the true and living God. In the fourth commandment, God is revealed as the Creator of the heavens and the earth, and is thereby distinguished from all false gods. It was as a memorial of the work of creation that the seventh day was sanctified as a rest-day for man. It was designed to keep the living God ever before the minds of men as the source of being and the object of reverence and worship. Satan strives to turn men from their allegiance to God, and from rendering obedience to his law; therefore **he directs his efforts especially against that commandment which points to God as the Creator.** GC88 pg.53.3

Protestants now urge that the resurrection of Christ on Sunday made it the Christian Sabbath. But Scripture evidence is lacking. No such honor was given to the day by Christ or his apostles. **The observance of Sunday as a Christian institution had its origin in that "mystery of lawlessness"** 2 Thessalonians 2:7, which, even in Paul's day, had begun its work. Where and when did the Lord adopt this child of the papacy? What valid reason can be given for a change which the Scriptures do not sanction? GC88 pg.54.1



In the sixth century the papacy had become firmly established. Its seat of power was fixed in the imperial city, and the bishop of Rome was declared to be the head over the entire church. Paganism had given place to the papacy. The dragon had given to the beast "his power, and his seat, and great authority." [Revelation 13:2; And now began the 1260 years of papal oppression foretold in the prophecies of Daniel and the Revelation. [Daniel 7:25; Revelation 13:5-7.] **Christians were forced to choose, either to yield their integrity and accept the papal ceremonies and worship, or to wear away their lives in dungeons or suffer death by the rack,**

### THE RACK

The Rack was an instrument of torture often used in the Middle Ages, and a popular means of extracting confession. The victim was tied across a board by their ankles and wrists, rollers at either end of the board were turned by pulling the body in opposite directions until dislocation of every joint occurred. According to Puigblanch, quoted in Mason's *History of the Inquisition*, "in this attitude he experienced eight strong contortions in his limbs, namely, two of the fleshy parts of the arms above the elbows, and two below; one on each thigh, and also on the legs." Bound, the heretic could then be subjected to other forms of torture.

the fagot,



or the headsman's ax.



Now were fulfilled the words of Jesus, "Ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake." [Luke 21:16, 17.]

Persecution opened upon the faithful with greater fury than ever before, and the world became a vast battle-field. For hundreds of years the church of Christ found refuge in seclusion and obscurity. Thus says the prophet: "The woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." [Revelation 12:6.] GC88 pg.54.2

**The accession of the Roman Church to power marked the beginning of the Dark Ages.** As her power increased, the darkness deepened. Faith was transferred from Christ, the true foundation, to the pope of Rome. Instead of trusting in the Son of God for forgiveness of sins and for eternal salvation, the people looked to the pope, and to the priests and prelates to whom he delegated authority. They were taught that the pope was their earthly mediator, and that none could approach God except through him, and, further, that he stood in the place of God to them, and was therefore to be implicitly obeyed. A deviation from his requirements was sufficient cause for the severest punishment to be visited upon the bodies and souls of the offenders. Thus the minds of the people were turned away from God to fallible, erring, and cruel men, nay more, to the prince of darkness himself, who exercised his power through them. Sin was disguised in a garb of sanctity. When the Scriptures are suppressed, and man comes to regard himself as supreme, we need look only for fraud, deception, and debasing iniquity. With the elevation of human laws and traditions, was manifest the corruption that ever results from setting aside the law of God. GC88 pg.55.



Typical old Waldensian home

Among the leading causes that had led to the separation of the true church from Rome, was the hatred of the latter toward the Bible Sabbath. As foretold by prophecy, the papal power cast down the truth to the ground. The law of God was trampled in the dust, while the traditions and customs of men were exalted. The churches that were under the rule of the papacy were early compelled to honor the Sunday as a holy day. Amid the prevailing error and superstition, many, even of the true people of God, became so bewildered that while they observed the Sabbath they refrained from labor also on the Sunday.

### **First International Sunday Law March 7, 321AD**

"Unquestionably the first law, either ecclesiastical or civil, by which the sabbatical observance of Sunday is known to have been ordained is the sabbatical edict of Constantine, A.D. 321." -Chambers' Encyclopedia, Article "Sunday."

"On the Venerable Day of the Sun ["venerabili die Solis"--the sacred day of the Sun] let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agriculture may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits; because it often happens that another day is not so suitable for grain-sowing or for vine-planting; lest by neglecting the proper moment for such operations the bounty of heaven should be lost--Given the 7th day of March, [A.D. 321], Crispus and Constantine being consuls each of them for the second time." The First Sunday Law of Constantine 1, in "Codex Justinianus," lib. 3, tit. 12, 3; trans. in Phillip Schaff "History of the Christian Church," Vol. 3, p. 380.

The following is what Constantine's law required of the people... "Let all the judges and town people, and the occupation of all trades rest on the venerable day of the sun; but let those who are situated in the country, freely and at full liberty attend to the business of agriculture; because it often happens that no other day is so fit for sowing corn and planting vines; lest the critical moment being let slip, men should lose the commodities granted by Heaven." Translated from the original edict in Latin, now in Harvard College U.S.A.

16 years after Constantine's first Sunday Law of A.D. 321, the Roman church made it official church doctrine by claiming it was a Jewish day. In this church doctrine they also demand all Christians to break Commandment #4 by working on Sabbath!

"Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday [in the original: "sabbato" shall not be idle on the Sabbath], but shall work on that day; but the Lord's day they shall especially honour, and as being Christians, shall, if possible, do no work on that day. If, however, they are found Judaizing, they shall be shut out ['anathema,'--excommunicated] from Christ." Council of Laodicea, c. A.D. 337, Canon 29, quoted in C.J. Hefele, "A History of the Councils of the Church," Vol. 2, p. 316.

But this did not satisfy the papal leaders. **They demanded not only that Sunday be hallowed, but that the Sabbath be profaned; and they denounced in the strongest language those who dared to show it honor.** It was only by fleeing from the power of Rome that any could obey God's law in peace. GC88 pg.64.2

Roman Catholics acknowledge that the change of the Sabbath was made by their church, and declare that Protestants, by observing the Sunday, are recognizing her power. In the "Catholic Catechism of Christian Religion," in answer to a question as to the day to be observed in obedience to the fourth commandment, this statement is made: "During the old law, Saturday was the day sanctified; but the church, instructed by Jesus Christ, and directed by the Spirit of God, has substituted Sunday for Saturday; so now we sanctify the first, not the seventh day. Sunday means, and now is, the day of the Lord. GC88 pg. 448.1

As the sign of the authority of the Catholic Church, papist writers cite, "**the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of . . . because by keeping Sunday strictly they acknowledge the church's power to ordain feasts, and to command them under sin.**" **What then is the change of the Sabbath, but the sign or mark of the authority of the Romish Church—"the mark of the beast"?** GC88 pg.448.2

"The Roman Church has not relinquished her claim to supremacy; and when the world and the Protestant churches accept a Sabbath of her creating, while they reject the Bible Sabbath, they virtually admit this assumption. They may claim the authority of tradition and of the Fathers for the change; but in so doing they ignore the very principle which separates them from Rome,—that "the Bible, and the Bible only, is the religion of Protestants." "The Roman Church has not relinquished her claim to supremacy; and when the world and the Protestant churches accept a Sabbath of her creating, while they reject the Bible Sabbath, they virtually admit this assumption. They may claim the authority of tradition and of the Fathers for the change; but in so doing they ignore the very principle which separates them from Rome,—that "the Bible, and the Bible only, is the religion of Protestants." The papist can see that they are deceiving themselves, willingly closing their eyes to the facts in the case. As the movement for Sunday enforcement gains favor, he rejoices, feeling assured that it will eventually bring the whole Protestant world under the banner of Rome. GC88 pg.448.3

**First National Sunday Law Bill of the United State of America-The Lamblike Beast of Revelation  
speaking as a Dragon May 21, 1888**

"50th CONGRESS, S. 2983. 1st SESSION.

"IN the Senate of the United States, May 21, 1888, Mr. Blair introduced the following bill, which was read twice, and referred to the Committee on Education and Labor:

"A bill to secure to the people the enjoyment of the first day of the week, commonly known as the Lord's day, as a day of rest, and to promote its observance as a day of religious worship.

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That no person, or corporation, or the agent, servant, or employee of any person or corporation, shall perform or authorize to be performed any secular work, labor, or business to the disturbance of others, works of necessity, mercy, and humanity excepted; nor shall any person engage in any play, game, or amusement, or recreation, to the disturbance of others, on the first day of the week, commonly known as the Lord's day, or during any part thereof, in any territory, district, vessel, or place subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of the United States; nor shall it be lawful for any person or corporation to receive pay for labor or service performed or rendered in violation of this section.

"SEC. 2. That no mails or mail matter shall hereafter be transported in time of peace over any land postal route, nor shall any mail matter be collected, assorted, handled, or delivered during any part of the first day of the week: Provided, That whenever any letter shall relate to a work of necessity or mercy, or shall concern the health, life, or decease of any person, and the fact shall be plainly stated upon the face of the envelope containing the same, the postmaster-general shall provide for the transportation of such letter.

"SEC. 3. That the prosecution of commerce between the States and with the Indian tribes, the same not being work of necessity, mercy, or humanity, by the transportation of persons or property by land or water in such way as to interfere with or disturb the people in the enjoyment of the first day of the week, or any portion thereof, as a day of rest from labor, the same not being labor of necessity, mercy, or humanity, or its observance as a day of religious worship, is hereby prohibited; and any person or corporation, or the agent or employee of any person or corporation, who shall willfully violate this section, shall be punished by a fine of not less than ten nor more than one thousand dollars, and no service performed in the prosecution of such prohibited commerce shall be lawful, nor shall any compensation be recoverable or be paid for the same.

"SEC. 4. That all military and naval drills, musters, and parades, not in time of active service or immediate preparation therefor, of soldiers, sailors, marines, or cadets of the United States, on the first day of the week, except assemblies for the due and orderly observance of religious worship, are hereby prohibited, nor shall any unnecessary labor be performed or permitted in the military or naval service of the United States on the Lord's day.

"SEC. 5. That it shall be unlawful to pay or to receive payment or wages in any manner for service rendered, or for labor performed, or for the transportation of persons or of property in violation of the provisions of this act, nor shall any action lie for the recovery thereof, and when so paid, whether in advance or otherwise, the same may be recovered back by whoever shall first sue for the same.

"SEC. 6. That labor or service performed and rendered on the first day of the week in consequence of accident, disaster, or unavoidable delays in making the regular connections upon postal routes and routes of travel and transportation, the preservation of perishable and exposed property, and the regular and necessary transportation and delivery of articles of food in condition for healthy use, and such transportation for short distances from one State, district, or Territory, into another State, district, or Territory as by local laws shall be declared to be necessary for the public good, shall not be deemed violations of this act, but the same shall be construed, so far as possible, to secure to the whole people rest from toil during the first day of the week, their mental and moral culture, and the religious observance of the Sabbath day."

The National Sunday Law by A. T. Jones page vi-viii

Romanists declare that “the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the [Catholic] Church.” The enforcement of Sunday-keeping on the part of Protestant churches is an enforcement of the worship of the papacy—of the beast. Those who, understanding the claims of the fourth commandment, choose to observe the false instead of the true Sabbath; are thereby paying homage to that power by which alone it is commanded. But in the very act of enforcing a religious duty by secular power, the churches would themselves form an image to the beast; hence the enforcement of Sunday-keeping in the United States would be an enforcement of the worship of the beast and his image. GC88 pg.448.4

**Cardinal James Gibbons**

“But you may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we never sanctify. , *The Faith of Our Fathers* (Ayers Publishing, 1978): 108:

But Christians of past generations observed the Sunday, supposing that in so doing they were keeping the Bible Sabbath, and there are now true Christians in every church, not excepting the Roman Catholic communion, who honestly believe that Sunday is the Sabbath of divine appointment. God accepts their sincerity of purpose and their integrity before him. But when Sunday observance shall be enforced by law, and the world shall be enlightened concerning the obligation of the true Sabbath, then whoever shall transgress the command of God, to obey a precept which has no higher authority than that of Rome, will thereby honor popery above God. He is paying homage to Rome, and to the power which enforces the institution ordained by Rome. He is worshiping the beast and his image. As men then reject the institution which God has declared to be the sign of his authority, and honor in its stead that which Rome has chosen as the token of her supremacy, they will thereby accept the sign of allegiance to Rome—“the mark of the beast.” And it is not until the issue is thus plainly set before the people, and they are brought to choose between the commandments of God and the commandments of men, that those who continue in transgression will receive “the mark of the beast.” GC88 pg.449.1

The most fearful threatening ever addressed to mortal is contained in the third angel's message. That must be a terrible sin which calls down the wrath of God unmixed with mercy. Men are not to be left in darkness concerning this important matter; the warning against this sin is to be given to the world before the visitation of God's judgments, that all may know why they are to be inflicted, and have opportunity to escape them. Prophecy declares that the first angel would make his announcement to “every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.” The warning of the third angel, which forms a part of the same threefold message, is to be no less widespread. It is represented in the prophecy as proclaimed with a loud voice, by an angel flying in the midst of heaven; and it will command the attention of the world. GC88 pg.449.2

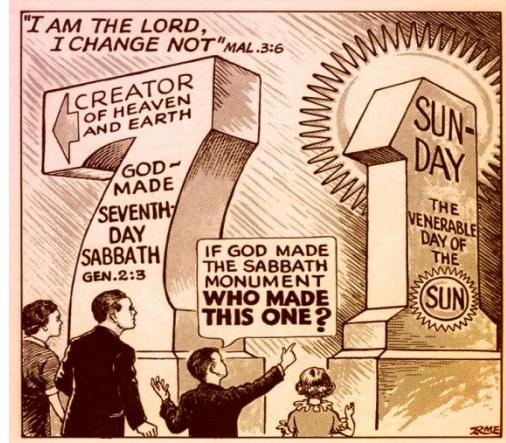
In the issue of the contest, all Christendom will be divided into two great classes,—those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, and those who worship the beast and his image and receive his mark. Although church and State will unite their power to compel “all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond,” to receive “the mark of the beast,” [Revelation 13:16.] yet the people of God will not receive it. The prophet of Patmos beholds “them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God,” and singing the song of Moses and the Lamb. [Revelation 15:2, 3.] GC88 pg.450.1

### **3-Pope Constantine Institutionalized Sunday**

Constantine the first of pope's, instituted another day, the first day of the week, Rome's mark of authority, many have accept this wrong, now obey the evil one, yes it is the truth, they've accepted Satan's plan.

#### 4-Rome's Plan to Immortalize Sunday and her Mean to Accomplish it

When the Saxons invaded Britain, heathenism gained control. The conquerors disdained to be instructed by their slaves, and the Christians were forced to retreat to the mountains and the wild moors. Yet the light, hidden for a time, continued to burn. In Scotland, a century later, it shone out with a brightness that extended to far-distant lands. From Ireland came the pious Columba and his collaborators, who, gathering about them the scattered believers on the lonely island of Iona, made this the center of their missionary labors. Among these evangelists was an observer of the Bible Sabbath, and thus this truth was introduced among the people. A school was established at Iona, from which missionaries went out, not only to Scotland and England, but to Germany, Switzerland, and even Italy. {GC88 pg.62.3}



But Rome had fixed her eyes on Britain, and resolved to bring it under her supremacy. In the sixth century her missionaries undertook the conversion of the heathen Saxons. They were received with favor by the proud barbarians, and they induced many thousands to profess the Romish faith. As the work progressed, the papal leaders and their converts encountered the primitive Christians. A striking contrast was presented. The latter were simple, humble, and scriptural in character, doctrine, and manners, while the former manifested the superstition, pomp, and arrogance of popery. The emissary of Rome demanded that these Christian churches acknowledge the supremacy of the sovereign pontiff. The Britons meekly replied that they desired to love all men, but that the pope was not entitled to supremacy in the church, and they could render to him only that submission which was due to every follower of Christ. Repeated attempts were made to secure their allegiance to Rome; but these humble Christians, amazed at the pride displayed by her emissaries, steadfastly replied that they knew no other master than Christ. Now the true spirit of the papacy was revealed. Said the Romish leader, "If you will not receive brethren who bring you peace, you shall receive enemies who will bring you war. If you will not unite with us in showing the Saxons the way of life, you shall receive from them the stroke of death." These were no idle threats. War, intrigue, and deception were employed against these witnesses for a Bible faith, until the churches of Britain were destroyed, or forced to submit to the authority of the pope. GC88 pg.62.4

##### The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine (1957): 50:

Q. Which is the Sabbath day?

A. Saturday is the Sabbath day.

Q. Why Do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?

A. We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday.

In lands beyond the jurisdiction of Rome, there existed for many centuries bodies of Christians who remained almost wholly free from papal corruption. They were surrounded by heathenism, and in the lapse of ages were affected by its errors; but they continued to regard the Bible as the only rule of faith, and adhered to many of its truths. These Christians believed in the perpetuity of the law of God, and observed the Sabbath of the fourth commandment. Churches that held to this faith and practice, existed in Central Africa and among the Armenians of Asia. GC88 pg.63.1

Among the leading causes that had led to the separation of the true church from Rome, was the hatred of the latter toward the Bible Sabbath. As foretold by prophecy, the papal power cast down the truth to the ground. The law of God was trampled in the dust, while the traditions and customs of men were exalted. The churches that were under the rule of the papacy were early compelled to honor the Sunday as a holy day. Amid the prevailing error and superstition, many, even of the true people of God, became so bewildered that while they observed the Sabbath they refrained from labor also on the Sunday.

But this did not satisfy the papal leaders. They demanded not only that Sunday be hallowed, but that the Sabbath be profaned; and they denounced in the strongest language those who dared to show it honor. It was only by fleeing from the power of Rome that any could obey God's law in peace. {GC88 pg.64.2}

Again Wycliffe was called to defend the rights of the English crown against the encroachments of Rome; and being appointed a royal ambassador, he spent two years in the Netherlands, in conference with the commissioners of the pope. Here he was brought into communication with ecclesiastics from France, Italy, and Spain, and he had an opportunity to look behind the scenes, and gain a knowledge of many things which would have remained hidden from him in England. He learned much that was to give point to his after-labors. In these representatives from the papal court he read the true character and aims of the hierarchy. He returned to England to repeat his former teachings more openly and with greater zeal, declaring that covetousness, pride, and deception were the gods of Rome. GC88 pg.84.2

#### **4-Rome's Plan to Immortalize Sunday and her Mean to Accomplish it**

The papal church delights, in deceiving all she can, say she has all the rights, to change god's holy day, that papal church delights, and practice deception, yes it is the truth, revering Sunday is no exception.

---

---

## 5-Apostate Protestants Aid and Abet Rome's Plans to Immortalize Sunday

In the movements now in progress in the United States to secure for the institutions and usages of the church the support of the State, Protestants are following in the steps of papists. Nay, more, they are opening the door for popery to regain in Protestant America the supremacy which she has lost in the Old World. And that which gives greater significance to this movement is the fact that the principal object contemplated is the enforcement of Sunday observance,—a custom which originated with Rome, and which she claims as the sign of her authority. It is the spirit of the papacy,—the spirit of conformity to worldly customs, the veneration for human traditions above the commandments of God,—that is permeating the Protestant churches, and leading them on to do the same work of Sunday exaltation which the papacy has done before them. GC88 pg.573.1

### Lord's Day Alliance

#### Mission

The Lord's Day Alliance of the United States exists to encourage Christians to reclaim the Sabbath—the Lord's Day—as a day of spiritual and personal renewal, enabling them to impact their communities with the Gospel.

#### Our History

The Lord's Day Alliance of the United States (LDA) was founded in 1888. That year representatives of six major Protestant denominations met in Washington, D.C. to organize the American Sabbath Union; this name was later changed to The Lord's Day Alliance of the United States. The LDA has been the one national organization whose sole purpose is to maintain and cultivate the first day of the week as a time for rest, worship, Christian education and spiritual renewal.

Today, The Lord's Day Alliance promotes the importance of the Sabbath, and a message of spiritual renewal and personal well-being in this fast-paced 24/7, 21st century American culture.

#### Our Leadership

The LDA is led by a Board of Managers comprised of clergy and laity from Christian churches and includes persons from Baptist, Catholic, Episcopalian, Friends, Lutheran, Methodist, Non-Denominationalist, Orthodox, Presbyterian, and Reformed traditions.

The Lord's Day Alliance of the U.S.  
P.O. Box 941745  
Atlanta, GA 31141-0745

If the reader would understand the agencies to be employed in the soon-coming contest, he has but to trace the record of the means which Rome employed for the same object in ages past. If he would know how papists and Protestants united will deal with those who reject their dogmas, let him see the spirit which Rome manifested toward the Sabbath and its defenders. {GC88 pg.573.2}

Royal edicts, general councils, and church ordinances sustained by secular power, were the steps by which the pagan festival attained its position of honor in the Christian world. The first public measure enforcing Sunday observance was the law enacted by Constantine. [A. D. 321.] This edict required townspeople to rest on “the venerable day of the sun,” but permitted countrymen to continue their agricultural pursuits. Though virtually a heathen statute, it was enforced by the emperor after his nominal acceptance of Christianity. {GC88 pg.574.1}

The royal mandate not proving a sufficient substitute for divine authority, Eusebius, a bishop who sought the favor of princes, and who was the special friend and flatterer of Constantine, advanced the claim that Christ had transferred the Sabbath to Sunday. Not a single testimony of the Scriptures was produced in proof of the new doctrine. Eusebius himself unwittingly acknowledges its falsity, and points to the real authors of the change. “All things,” he says, “whatsoever that it was duty to do on the Sabbath, these we have transferred to the Lord's day.” But the Sunday argument, groundless as it was, served to embolden men in trampling upon the Sabbath of the Lord. All who desired to be honored by the world accepted the popular festival. {GC88 pg.574.2}

## COMECE Supports the European Sunday Alliance

The European Sunday Alliance is a network of national Sunday Alliances, trade unions, civil society organizations and religious communities committed to raise awareness of the unique value of synchronised free time for our European societies. Sunday and, more general, decent working hours, are the focus of our campaigns. In its [Founding Statement](#), the Alliance draws attention to aspects of life/work-balance and social cohesion that depend on a vast majority of people to have their lawful free time at the same time.

### Who we are

COMECE is the Commission of the Catholic Bishops' Conferences of the European Community.

Our main objectives are to monitor and analyse the political process of the European Union; inform and raise awareness within the Church of the development of EU policy and legislation; maintain a regular Dialogue with the EU Institutions; promote reflection, based on the Church's social teaching, on the challenges facing a united Europe.

### Whom we represent

COMECE is made up of Bishops delegated by the 26 Catholic Bishops' Conferences of the European Union and it has a permanent Secretariat in Brussels. COMECE is funded by the Bishops' Conferences of the European Union. Its Secretariat is currently made of 10 collaborators.

### Why we support the European Sunday Alliance

**From a spiritual perspective:** For many Europeans – not only Christians – Sunday offers the opportunity to pause for a while in order to become aware of the fundamental questions of life: Who am I? Where am I going? Which goals do I want to achieve? Human beings need time for what cannot be calculated, measured or expressed in economic terms. In the light of the great significance of Sunday for the spiritual life of many EU citizens and taking due account of the religious and cultural factors prevailing in the Member States, COMECE believes that the minimum weekly rest period shall in principle include Sunday.

**From a social perspective:** Work-free Sundays traditionally support the independence of persons from a purely economic-driven lifestyle. Only a well-protected common work-free day per week enables citizens to enjoy full participation in cultural, sports, social life, to seek cultural enrichment and spiritual well-being and to engage in volunteer work and association activities. Without this day, all these forms of social interaction and pastime would be endangered.

### Our initiatives to support Sunday Protection

COMECE co-organised the first European Conference "Work free Sunday" on 24 March 2010 in the European Parliament and signed the [Call for the Work free Sunday](#). Through its dialogue with European Institutions, its Conferences and Seminars, through its reflections and publications, COMECE is committed to promote the protection of Sunday as the weekly rest day in principle in the European Union and to defend decent working hours for workers.

COMECE signed the [Founding Statement](#) of the European Sunday Alliance and co-organised the [Official Launching Conference of the Alliance on 20 June 2011](#) in Brussels. As a material support, COMECE is currently holding the Secretariat of the [European Sunday Alliance](#).

[www.europeansundayalliance.eu](http://www.europeansundayalliance.eu)

As the papacy became firmly established, the work of Sunday exaltation was continued. For a time the people engaged in agricultural labor when not attending church, and the seventh day was still regarded as the Sabbath. But steadily a change was effected. Those in holy office were forbidden to pass judgment in any civil controversy on the Sunday. Soon after, all persons, of whatever rank, were commanded to refrain from common labor, on pain of a fine for freemen, and stripes in the case of servants. Later it was decreed, that rich men should be punished with the loss of half of their estates; and finally, that if still obstinate they should be made slaves. The lower classes were to suffer perpetual banishment. {GC88 pg. 574.3}

Miracles also were called into requisition. Among other wonders it was reported that as a husbandman who was about to plow his field on Sunday, cleaned his plow with an iron, the iron stuck fast in his hand, and for two years he carried it about with him, "to his exceeding great pain and shame." {GC88 pg.575.1}

**Catholic Doctrinal Catechism 3rd Edition**

Question: Have you any other way of proving the Church has power to institute festivals of precept?

Answer: Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her, she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday the 1st day of the week, for the observance of Saturday the 7th day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority.

Stephen Keenan, *Catholic—Doctrinal Catechism 3rd Edition*: 174:

Later, the pope gave directions that the parish priest should admonish the violators of Sunday, and wish them to go to church and say their prayers, lest they bring some great calamity on themselves and neighbors. An ecclesiastical council brought forward the argument, since so widely employed, even by Protestants, that because persons had been struck by lightning while laboring on Sunday, it must be the Sabbath. "It is apparent," said the prelates, "how high the displeasure of God was upon their neglect of this day." An appeal was then made that priests and ministers, kings and princes, and all faithful people, "use their utmost endeavors and care that the day be restored to its honor, and, for the credit of Christianity, more devoutly observed for time to come." {GC88 pg.575.2}

The decrees of councils proving insufficient, the secular authorities were besought to issue an edict that would strike terror to the hearts of the people, and force them to refrain from labor on the Sunday. At a synod held in Rome, all previous decisions were reaffirmed with greater force and solemnity. They were also incorporated into the ecclesiastical law, and enforced by the civil authorities throughout nearly all Christendom. {GC88 pg.575.3}

Still the absence of scriptural authority for Sunday-keeping occasioned no little embarrassment. The people questioned the right of their teachers to set aside the positive declaration of Jehovah, "The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God," in order to honor the day of the sun. To supply the lack of Bible testimony, other expedients were necessary. A zealous advocate of Sunday, who about the close of the twelfth century visited the churches of England, was resisted by faithful witnesses for the truth; and so fruitless were his efforts that he departed from the country for a season, and cast about him for some means to enforce his teachings. When he returned, the lack was supplied, and in his after-labors he met with greater success. He brought with him a roll purporting to be from God himself, which contained the needed command for Sunday observance, with awful threats to terrify the disobedient. This precious document—as base a counterfeit as the institution it supported—was said to have fallen from Heaven, and to have been found in Jerusalem, upon the altar of St. Simeon, in Golgotha. But in fact, the pontifical palace at Rome was the source whence it proceeded. Frauds and forgeries to advance the power and prosperity of the church have in all ages been esteemed lawful by the papal hierarchy. {GC88 pg.575.4}

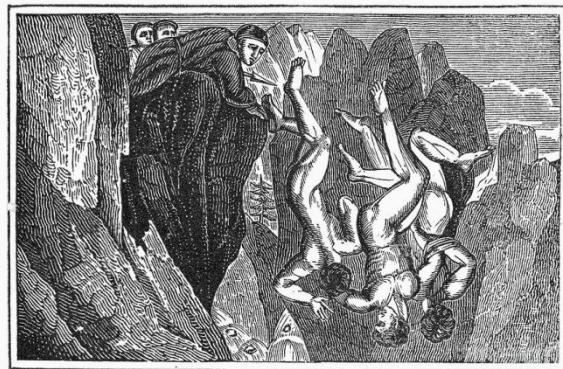
The roll forbade labor from the ninth hour, three o'clock, on Saturday afternoon, till sunrise on Monday; and its authority was declared to be confirmed by many miracles. It was reported that persons laboring beyond the appointed hour were stricken with paralysis. A miller who attempted to grind his corn, saw, instead of flour, a torrent of blood come forth, and the mill-wheel stood still, notwithstanding the strong rush of the water. A woman who placed dough in the oven, found it raw when taken out, though the oven was very hot. Another who had dough prepared for baking at the ninth hour, but determined to set it aside till Monday, found, the next day, that it had been made into loaves and

baked by divine power. A man who baked bread after the ninth hour on Saturday, found, when he broke it the next morning, that blood started therefrom. By such absurd and superstitious fabrications did the advocates of Sunday endeavor to establish its sacredness. {GC88 pg.576.1}

Scotland, as in England, a greater regard for Sunday was secured by uniting with it a portion of the ancient Sabbath. But the time required to be kept holy varied. An edict from the king of Scotland declared that Saturday from twelve at noon ought to be accounted holy, and that no man, from that time till Monday morning, should engage in worldly business. {GC88 pg.577.1}

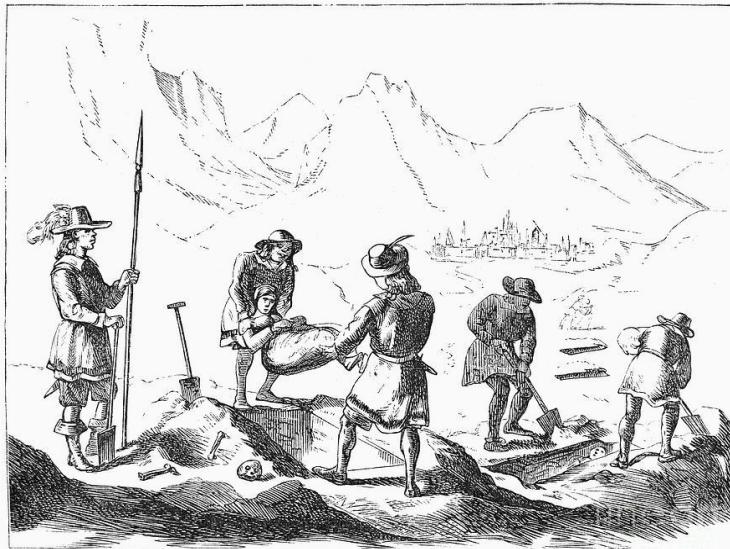
But notwithstanding all the efforts to establish Sunday sacredness, papists themselves publicly confessed the divine authority of the Sabbath, and the human origin of the institution by which it had been supplanted. In the sixteenth century a papal council plainly declared: "Let all Christians remember that the seventh day was consecrated by God, and hath been received and observed, not only by the Jews, but by all others who pretend to worship God; though we Christians have changed their Sabbath into the Lord's day." Those who were tampering with the divine law were not ignorant of the character of their work. They were deliberately setting themselves above God. {GC88 pg.577.2}

**A striking illustration of Rome's policy toward those who disagree with her was given in the long and bloody persecution of the Waldenses, some of whom were observers of the Sabbath. Others suffered in a similar manner for their fidelity to the fourth commandment. The history of the churches of Ethiopia and Abyssinia is especially significant.** Amid the gloom of the Dark Ages, the Christians of Central Africa were lost sight of and forgotten by the world, and for many centuries they enjoyed freedom in the exercise of their faith. But at last Rome learned of their existence, and the emperor of Abyssinia was soon beguiled into an acknowledgment of the pope as the vicar of Christ. Other



Persecution of the Waldenses.

concessions followed. An edict was issued forbidding the observance of the Sabbath under the severest penalties. But papal tyranny soon became a yoke so galling that the Abyssinians determined to break it from their necks. After a terrible struggle, the Romanists were banished from their dominions, and the ancient faith was restored. The churches rejoiced in their freedom, and they never forgot the lesson they had learned concerning the deception, the fanaticism, and the despotic power of Rome. Within their solitary realm they were content to remain, unknown to the rest of Christendom. {GC88 pg.577.3}



VAUDOIS WOMEN BURIED ALIVE.—FROM A CONTEMPORARY ENGRAVING.

abstained from labor on the Sunday in conformity to the custom of the church. Upon obtaining supreme power, Rome had trampled upon the Sabbath of God to exalt her own; but the churches of Africa, hidden for nearly a thousand years, did not share in this apostasy. When brought under the sway of Rome, they were forced to set aside the true and exalt the false Sabbath; but no sooner had they regained their independence than they returned to obedience to the fourth commandment. [SEE APPENDIX, NOTE 12.] {GC88 pg.578.1}

These records of the past clearly reveal the enmity of Rome toward the true Sabbath and its defenders, and the means which she employs to honor the institution of her creating. The Word of God teaches that these scenes are to be repeated as papists and Protestants shall unite for the exaltation of the Sunday. {GC88 pg.578.2}

The prophecy of Revelation 13 declares that the power represented by the beast with lamb-like horns shall cause “the earth and them which dwell therein” to worship the papacy—there symbolized by the beast “like unto a leopard.” The beast with two horns is also to say “to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast;” and, furthermore, it is to command all, “both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond,” to receive “the mark of the beast.” [Revelation 13:11-16.] It has been shown that the United States is the power represented by the beast with lamb-like horns, and that this prophecy will be fulfilled when the United States shall enforce Sunday observance, which Rome claims as the special acknowledgment of her supremacy. But in this homage to papacy the United States will not be alone. The influence of Rome in the countries that once acknowledged her dominion, is still far from being destroyed. And prophecy foretells a restoration of her power. “I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered after the beast.” [Revelation 13:3.] The infliction of the deadly wound points to the abolition of the papacy in 1798. After this, says the prophet,

“His deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered after the beast.” Paul states plainly that the man of sin will continue until the second advent. [2 Thessalonians 2:8.] To the very close of time he will carry forward his work of deception. And the Revelator declares, also referring to the papacy, “All that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life.” [Revelation 13:8.] In both the Old and the New World, papacy will receive homage in the honor paid to the Sunday institution, that rests solely upon the authority of the Romish Church. {GC88 pg.578.3}

For about forty years, students of prophecy in the United States have presented this testimony to the world. In the events now taking place is seen a rapid advance toward the fulfillment of the prediction. With Protestant teachers there is the same claim of divine authority for Sunday-keeping, and the same lack of scriptural evidence, as with the papist leaders who fabricated miracles to supply the place of a command from God. The assertion that God's judgments are visited upon men for their violation of the Sunday-sabbath, will be repeated; already it is beginning to be urged. And a movement to enforce Sunday observance is fast gaining ground. {GC88 pg.579.1}

Marvelous in her shrewdness and cunning is the Romish Church. She can read what is to be. She bides her time, seeing that the Protestant churches are paying her homage in their acceptance of the false Sabbath, and that they are preparing to enforce it by the very means which she herself employed in by-gone days. Those who reject the light of truth will yet seek the aid of this self-styled infallible power to exalt an institution that originated with her. How readily she will come to the help of Protestants in this work, it is not difficult to conjecture. Who understands better than the papal leaders how to deal with those who are disobedient to the church? {GC88 pg.579.2}

The Roman Church, with all its ramifications throughout the world, forms one vast organization, under the control, and designed to serve the interests, of the papal see. Its millions of communicants, in every country on the globe, are instructed to hold themselves as bound in allegiance to the pope. Whatever their nationality or their government, they are to regard the authority of the church as above all other. Though they may take the oath pledging their loyalty to the State, yet back of this lies the vow of obedience to Rome, absolving them from every pledge inimical to her interests. {GC88 pg.580.1}

Protestants little know what they are doing when they propose to accept the aid of Rome in the work of Sunday exaltation. While they are bent upon the accomplishment of their purpose, Rome is aiming to re-establish her power, to recover her lost supremacy. Let history testify of her artful and persistent efforts to insinuate herself into the affairs of nations; and having gained a foothold, to further her own aims, even at the ruin of princes and people. Romanism openly puts forth the claim that the pope “can pronounce sentences and judgments in contradiction to the right of nations, to the law of God and man.” GC88 pg.580.2

And let it be remembered, it is the boast of Rome that she never changes. The principles of Gregory VII. and Innocent III. are still the principles of the Romish Church. And had she but the power, she would put them in practice with as much vigor now as in past centuries. Let the principle once be established in the United States, that the church may employ or control the power of the State; that religious observances may be enforced by secular laws; in short, that the authority of church and State is to dominate the conscience, and the triumph of Rome in this country is assured. {GC88 pg.580.3}

God's Word has given warning of the impending danger; let this be unheeded, and the Protestant world will learn what the purposes of Rome really are, only when it is too late to escape the snare. She is silently growing into power. Her doctrines are exerting their influence in legislative halls, in the churches, and in the hearts of men. She is piling up her lofty and massive structures, in the secret recesses of which her former persecutions will be repeated. Stealthily and unsuspectedly she is strengthening her forces to further her own ends when the time shall come for her to strike. All that she desires is vantage-ground, and this is already being given her. We shall soon see and shall feel what the purpose of the Roman element is. Whoever shall believe and obey the Word of God will thereby incur reproach and persecution. {GC88 581.1}

Protestants have tampered with and patronized popery; they have made compromises and concessions which papists themselves are surprised to see, and fail to understand. Men are closing their eyes to the real character of Romanism, and the dangers to be apprehended from her supremacy. THE PEOPLE NEED TO BE AROUSED TO RESIST THE ADVANCES OF THIS MOST DANGEROUS FOE TO CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS LIBERTY. {GC88 PG.566.1}

Many Protestants suppose that the Catholic religion is unattractive, and that its worship is a dull, meaningless round of ceremony. Here they mistake. **WHILE ROMANISM IS BASED UPON DECEPTION, IT IS NOT A COARSE AND CLUMSY IMPOSTURE.** The religious service of the Romish Church is a most impressive ceremonial. Its gorgeous display and solemn rites fascinate the senses of the people, and silence the voice of reason and of conscience. The eye is charmed. Magnificent churches, imposing processions, golden altars, jeweled shrines, choice paintings, and exquisite sculpture appeal to the love of beauty. The ear also is captivated. The music is unsurpassed. The rich notes of the deep-toned organ, blending with the melody of many voices as it swells through the lofty domes and pillared aisles of her grand cathedrals, cannot fail to impress the mind with awe and reverence. {GC88 pg.566.2}



James and Betty Robison, co-hosts of the *Life Today* television program, and Kenneth Copeland, co-host of *Believer's Voice of Victory*, met the Roman Pontiff at the Vatican



This outward splendor, pomp, and ceremony, that only mocks the longings of the sin-sick soul, is an evidence of inward corruption. The religion of Christ needs not such attractions to recommend it.





In the light shining from the cross, true Christianity appears so pure and lovely that no external decorations can enhance its true worth. It is the beauty of holiness, a meek and quiet spirit, which is of value with God. {GC88 pg.566.3}

Brilliancy of style is not necessarily an index of pure, elevated thought. High conceptions of art, delicate refinement of taste, often exist in minds that are earthly and sensual. They are often employed by Satan to lead men to forget the necessities of the soul, to lose sight of the future, immortal life, to turn away from their infinite Helper, and to live for this world alone. {GC88 pg.566.4}

A religion of externals is attractive to the unrenewed heart. The pomp and ceremony of the Catholic worship have a seductive, bewitching power, by which many are deceived; and they come to look upon the Roman Church as the very gate of Heaven. None but those who have planted their feet firmly upon the foundation of truth, and whose hearts are renewed by the Spirit of God, are proof against her influence. Thousands who have not an experimental knowledge of Christ will be led to accept the forms of godliness without the power. Such a religion is just what the multitudes desire. {GC88 pg.567.1}

The church's claim to the right to pardon, causes the Romanist to feel at liberty to sin; and the ordinance of confession, without which her pardon is not granted, tends also to give license to evil. He who kneels before fallen man, and opens in confession the secret thoughts and imaginations of his heart, is debasing his manhood, and degrading every noble instinct of his soul. In unfolding the sins of his life to a priest,—an erring, sinful mortal, and too often corrupted with wine and licentiousness,—his standard of character is lowered, and he is defiled in consequence. His thought of God is degraded to the likeness of fallen humanity; for the priest stands as a representative of God. This degrading confession of man to man is the secret spring from which has flowed much of the evil that is defiling the world, and fitting it for the final destruction. Yet to him who loves self-indulgence, it is more pleasing to confess to a fellow-mortal than to open the soul to God. It is more palatable to human nature to do penance than to renounce sin; it is easier to mortify the flesh by sackcloth and nettles and galling chains than to crucify fleshly lusts. Heavy is the yoke which the carnal heart is willing to bear rather than bow to the yoke of Christ. {GC88 pg.567.2}

**AS THE MOVEMENT FOR SUNDAY ENFORCEMENT BECOMES MORE BOLD AND DECIDED, THE LAW WILL BE INVOKED AGAINST COMMANDMENT-KEEPERS.** They will be threatened with fines and imprisonment, and some will be offered positions of influence, and other rewards and advantages, as inducements to renounce their faith. But their steadfast answer is, "Show us from the Word of God our error,"—the same plea that was made by Luther under similar circumstances. Those who are arraigned before the courts make a strong vindication of the truth, and some who hear them are led to take their stand to keep all the commandments of God. Thus light will be brought before thousands who otherwise would know nothing of these truths. {GC88 pg.607.1}

#### 5-Apostate Protestants Aid and Abet Rome's Plans to Immortalize Sunday

Her daughters do the same, patronizing the pope of Rome, these apostate Protestants, don't take it for a joke, apostate Protestants, raise a wicked insurrection, yes it is the truth, promote the papist Sunday invention.

#### Our Sunday Visitor

Practically everything Protestants regard as essential or important they have received from the Catholic Church... The Protestant mind does not seem to realize that in accepting the Bible and observing the Sunday, in keeping Christmas and Easter, they are accepting the authority of the spokesman for the church, the Pope.

*Our Sunday Visitor* (February 5, 1950):

#### Plain Talk about the Protestantism of To-Day

Thus the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is a homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the (Catholic) Church.

Louis Gaston Segur, *Plain Talk about the Protestantism of To-Day* (London: Thomas Richardson and Son, 1874): 213:

---

## 6-The Three Fold Union

Through the two great errors, the immortality of the soul, and Sunday sacredness, Satan will bring the people under his deceptions. While the former lays the foundation of Spiritualism, the latter creates a bond of sympathy with Rome. The Protestants of the United States will be foremost in stretching their hands across the gulf to grasp the hand of Spiritualism;



Popery is just what prophecy declared that she would be, the apostasy of the latter times. [2 Thessalonians 2:3, 4.] It is a part of her policy to assume the character which will best accomplish her purpose; but beneath the variable appearance of the chameleon, she conceals the invariable venom of the serpent. "We are not bound to keep faith and promises to heretics," She declares. Shall this power, whose record for a thousand years is written in the blood of the saints, be now acknowledged as a part of the church of Christ? {GC88 pg.571.1}

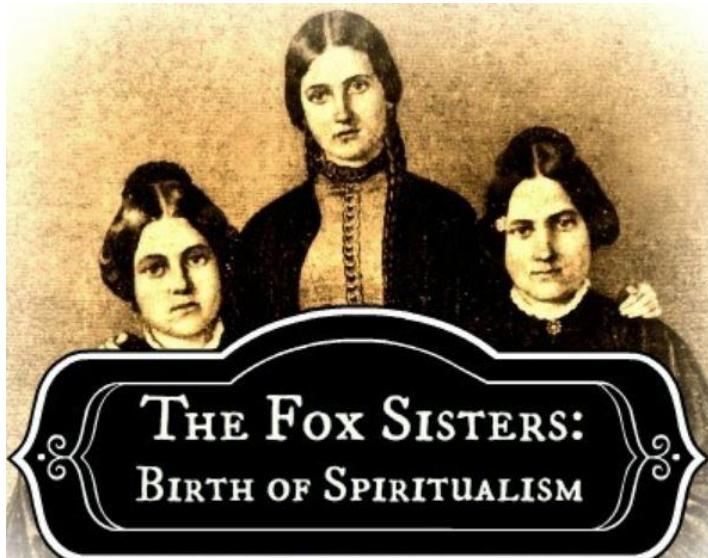
they will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power; and under the influence of this threefold union, this country will follow in the steps of Rome in trampling on the rights of conscience. {GC88 pg.588.1}

The ministration of holy angels, as presented in the Scriptures, is a truth most comforting and precious to every follower of Christ. But the Bible teaching upon this point has been obscured and perverted by the errors of popular theology. The doctrine of natural immortality, first borrowed from the pagan philosophy, and in the darkness of the great apostasy incorporated into the Christian faith, has supplanted the truth, so plainly taught in Scripture, that "the dead know not anything." Multitudes have come to believe that it is the spirits of the dead who are the "ministering spirits sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation." And this notwithstanding the testimony of Scripture to the existence of heavenly angels, and their connection with the history of man, before the death of a human being. {GC88 551.1}



The doctrine of man's consciousness in death, especially the belief that the spirits of the dead return to minister to the living, has prepared the way for modern Spiritualism. If the dead are admitted to the presence of God and holy angels, and privileged with knowledge far exceeding what they before possessed, why should they not return to the earth to enlighten and instruct the living?

If, as taught by popular theologians, the spirits of the dead are hovering about their friends on earth, why should they not be permitted to communicate with them, to warn them against evil, or to comfort them in sorrow? How can those who believe in man's consciousness in death reject what comes to them as divine light communicated by glorified spirits?



## THE FOX SISTERS: BIRTH OF SPIRITUALISM

When they have been led to believe that the dead actually return to communicate with them, Satan causes those to appear who went into the grave unprepared. They claim to be happy in Heaven, and even to occupy exalted positions there; and thus the error is widely taught, that no difference is made between the righteous and the wicked. The pretended visitants from the world of spirits sometimes utter cautions and warnings which prove to be correct. Then, as confidence is gained, they present doctrines that directly undermine faith in the Scriptures. With an appearance of deep interest in the well-being of their friends on earth, they insinuate the most dangerous errors. The fact that they state some truths, and are able at times to foretell future events, gives to their statements an appearance of reliability; and their false teachings are accepted by the multitudes as readily, and believed as implicitly, as if they were the most sacred truths of the Bible. The law of God is set aside, the Spirit of grace despised, the blood of the covenant counted an unholy thing. The spirits deny the divinity of Christ, and place even the Creator on a level with themselves. Thus under a new disguise the great rebel still carries forward his warfare against God, begun in Heaven, and for nearly six thousand years continued upon the earth. {GC88 552.2}

Here is a channel regarded as sacred, through which Satan works for the accomplishment of his purposes. The fallen angels who do his bidding appear as messengers from the spirit world. While professing to bring the living into communication with the dead, the prince of evil exercises his bewitching influence upon their minds. {GC88 551.2}

He has power to bring before men the appearance of their departed friends. The counterfeit is perfect; the familiar look, the words, the tone, are reproduced with marvelous distinctness. Many are comforted with the assurance that their loved ones are enjoying the bliss of Heaven; and without suspicion of danger, they give ear to "seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils." {GC88 552.1}



FOX HOUSE WHERE SPIRITUALISM ORIGINATED, NEWARK, N. Y.

Many endeavor to account for spiritual manifestations by attributing them wholly to fraud and sleight of hand on the part of the medium. But while it is true that the results of trickery have often been palmed off as genuine manifestations, there have been, also, marked exhibitions of supernatural power. The mysterious rapping with which modern Spiritualism began was not the result of human trickery or cunning, but was the direct work of evil angels, who thus introduced one of the most successful of soul-destroying delusions. Many will be ensnared through the belief that

Spiritualism is a merely human imposture; when brought face to face with manifestations which they cannot but regard as supernatural, they will be deceived, and will be led to accept them as the great power of God. {GC88 553.1}

These persons overlook the testimony of the Scriptures concerning the wonders wrought by Satan and his agents. It was by Satanic aid that Pharaoh's magicians were enabled to counterfeit the work of God. Paul testifies that before the second advent of Christ there will be similar manifestations of Satanic power. The coming of the Lord is to be preceded by "the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness." [2 Thessalonians 2:9, 10.] And the apostle John, describing the miracle-working power that will be manifested in the last days, declares: "He doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do." [Revelation 13:13, 14.] No mere impostures are here foretold. Men are deceived by the miracles which Satan's agents have power to do, not which they pretend to do. {GC88 553.2}

The prince of darkness, who has so long bent the powers of his master-mind to the work of deception, skillfully adapts his temptations to men of all classes and conditions. To persons of culture and refinement he presents Spiritualism in its more refined and intellectual aspects, and thus succeeds in drawing many into his snare. The wisdom which Spiritualism imparts is that described by the apostle James, which "descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish." [James 3:15.] This, however, the great deceiver conceals, when concealment will best suit his purpose. He who could appear clothed with the brightness of the heavenly seraphs before Christ in the wilderness of temptation, comes to men in the most attractive manner, as an angel of light. He appeals to the reason by the presentation of elevating themes, he delights the fancy with enrapturing scenes, and he enlists the affections by his eloquent portrayals of love and charity. He excites the imagination to lofty flights, leading men to take so great pride in their own wisdom that in their hearts they despise the Eternal One. That mighty being who could take the world's Redeemer to an exceedingly high mountain, and bring before him all the kingdoms of the earth and the glory of them, will present his temptations to men in a manner to pervert the senses of all who are not shielded by divine power. {GC88 553.3}

Satan beguiles men now as he beguiled Eve in Eden, by flattery, by kindling a desire to obtain forbidden knowledge, by exciting ambition for self-exaltation. It was cherishing these evils that caused his fall, and through them he aims to compass the ruin of men. "Ye shall be as gods," he declares, "knowing good and evil." [Genesis 3:5.] Spiritualism teaches "that man is the creature of progression; that it is his destiny from his birth to progress, even to eternity, toward the Godhead," And again: "Each mind will judge itself and not another." "The judgment will be right, because it is the judgment of self. . . . The throne is within you." Said a Spiritualistic teacher, as the "spiritual consciousness" awoke within him, "My fellow-men, all were unfallen demigods." And another declares, "Any just and perfect being is Christ. {GC88 554.1}

Thus, in place of the righteousness and perfection of the infinite God, the true object of adoration; in place of the perfect righteousness of his law, the true standard of human attainment, Satan has substituted the sinful, erring nature of man himself, as the only object of adoration, the only rule of judgment, or standard of character. This is progress, not upward, but downward. {GC88 555.1}

It is a law both of the intellectual and the spiritual nature, that by beholding, we become changed. The mind gradually adapts itself to the subjects upon which it is allowed to dwell. It becomes assimilated to that which it is accustomed to love and reverence. Man will never rise higher than his standard of purity or goodness or truth. If self is his loftiest ideal, he will never attain to anything more exalted. Rather, he will constantly sink lower and lower. The grace of God alone has power to exalt man. Left to himself, his course must inevitably be downward. {GC88 555.2}



To the self-indulgent, the pleasure-loving, the sensual, Spiritualism presents itself under a less subtle disguise than to the more refined and intellectual; in its grosser forms they find that which is in harmony with their inclinations. Satan studies every indication of the frailty of human nature, he marks the sins which each individual is inclined to commit,

and then he takes care that opportunities shall not be wanting to gratify the tendency to evil. He tempts men to excess in that which is in itself lawful, causing them, through intemperance, to weaken physical, mental, and moral power. He has destroyed and is destroying thousands through the indulgence of the passions, thus brutalizing the entire nature of man. And to complete his work, he declares, through the spirits, that "true knowledge places man above all law;" that "whatsoever is, is right;" that "God doth not condemn;" and that "all sins which are committed are innocent." When the people are thus led to believe that desire is the highest law, that liberty is license, and that man is accountable only to himself, who can wonder that corruption and depravity teem on every hand? Multitudes eagerly accept teachings that leave them at liberty to obey the promptings of the carnal heart. The reins of self-control are laid upon the neck of lust, the powers of mind and soul are made subject to the animal propensities, and Satan exultingly sweeps into his net thousands who profess to be followers of Christ. {GC88 555.3}

But none need be deceived by the lying claims of Spiritualism. God has given the world sufficient light to enable them to discover the snare. As already shown, the theory which forms the very foundation of Spiritualism is at war with the plainest statements of Scripture. The Bible declares that the dead know not anything, that their thoughts have perished; they have no part in anything that is done under the sun; they know nothing of the joys or sorrows of those who were dearest to them on earth. {GC88 556.1}

Furthermore, **God has expressly forbidden all pretended communication with departed spirits.** In the days of the Hebrews there was a class of people who claimed, as do the Spiritualists of today, to hold communication with the dead. But the "familiar spirits," as these visitants from other worlds were called, are declared by the Bible to be the "spirits of devils." [COMPARE Numbers 25:1-3; Psalm 106:28; 1 Corinthians 10:20; Revelation 16:14.] The work of dealing with familiar spirits was pronounced an abomination to the Lord, and was solemnly forbidden under penalty of death. [Leviticus 19:31; 20:27.] The very name of witchcraft is now held in contempt. The claim that men can hold intercourse with evil spirits is regarded as a fable of the Dark Ages. But Spiritualism, which numbers its converts by hundreds of thousands, yea, by millions, which has made its way into scientific circles, which has invaded churches, and has found favor in legislative bodies, and even in the courts of kings—this mammoth deception is but a revival, in a new disguise, of the witchcraft condemned and prohibited of old. {GC88 556.2}

If there were no other evidence of the real character of Spiritualism, it should be enough for the Christian that the spirits make no difference between righteousness and sin, between the noblest and purest of the apostles of Christ and the most corrupt of the servants of Satan. By representing the basest of men as in Heaven, and highly exalted there, Satan says to the world: "No matter how wicked you are; no matter whether you believe or disbelieve God and the Bible. Live as you please; Heaven is your home." The Spiritualist teachers virtually declare, "Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?" [Malachi 2:17.] Saith the Word of God, "Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness." [Isaiah 5:20.] {GC88 557.1}

The apostles, as personated by these lying spirits, are made to contradict what they wrote at the dictation of the Holy Spirit when on earth. They deny the divine origin of the Bible, and thus tear away the foundation of the Christian's hope, and put out the light that reveals the way to Heaven. Satan is making the world believe that the Bible is a mere fiction, or at least a book suited to the infancy of the race, but now to be lightly regarded, or cast aside as obsolete. And to take the place of the Word of God he holds out spiritual manifestations. Here is a channel wholly under his control; by this means he can make the world believe what he will. The Book that is to judge him and his followers he puts in the shade, just where he wants it; the Saviour of the world he makes to be no more than a common man. And as the Roman guard that watched the tomb of Jesus spread the lying report which the priests and elders put into their mouths to disprove his resurrection, so do the believers in spiritual manifestations try to make it appear that there is nothing miraculous in the circumstances of our Saviour's life. After thus seeking to put Jesus in the background, they call attention to their own miracles, declaring that these far exceed the works of Christ. {GC88 557.2}

It is true that Spiritualism is now changing its form, and, veiling some of its more objectionable features, is assuming a Christian guise. But its utterances from the platform and the press have been before the public for nearly forty years, and in these its real character stands revealed. These teachings cannot be denied or hidden. {GC88 558.1}

Even in its present form, so far from being more worthy of toleration than formerly, it is really a more dangerous, because a more subtle deception. While it formerly denounced Christ and the Bible, it now professes to accept both. But the Bible is interpreted in a manner that is pleasing to the unrenewed heart, while its solemn and vital truths are made of no effect. Love is dwelt upon as the chief attribute of God, but it is degraded to a weak sentimentalism making little distinction between good and evil. God's justice, his denunciations of sin, the requirements of his holy law, are all kept out of sight. The people are taught to regard the decalogue as a dead letter. Pleasing, bewitching fables captivate the senses, and lead men to reject the Bible as the foundation of their faith. Christ is as verily denied as before; but Satan has so blinded the eyes of the people that the deception is not discerned. {GC88 558.2}

There are few who have any just conception of the deceptive power of Spiritualism and the danger of coming under its influence. Many tamper with it, merely to gratify their curiosity. They have no real faith in it, and would be filled with horror at the thought of yielding themselves to the spirits' control. But they venture upon the forbidden ground, and the mighty destroyer exercises his power upon them against their will. Let them once be induced to submit their minds to his direction, and he holds them captive. It is impossible, in their own strength, to break away from the bewitching, alluring spell. Nothing but the power of God, granted in answer to the earnest prayer of faith, can deliver these ensnared souls. {GC88 558.3}

All who indulge sinful traits of character, or willfully cherish a known sin, are inviting the temptations of Satan. They separate themselves from God and from the watchcare of his angels; as the evil one presents his deceptions, they are without defense, and fall an easy prey. Those who thus place themselves in his power, little realize where their course will end. Having achieved their overthrow, the tempter will employ them as his agents to lure others to ruin. {GC88 559.1}

Says the prophet Isaiah: "When they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead? To the law and to the testimony. If they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." [Isaiah 8:19, 20.] If men had been willing to receive the truth so plainly stated in the Scriptures, concerning the nature of man and the state of the dead, they would see in the claims and manifestations of Spiritualism the working of Satan with power and signs and lying wonders. But rather than yield the liberty so agreeable to the carnal heart, and renounce the sins which they love, multitudes close their eyes to the light, and walk straight on, regardless of warnings, while Satan weaves his snares about them, and they become his prey. "Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved," therefore "God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie." [2 Thessalonians 2:10, 11.] {GC88 559.2}

Those who oppose the teachings of Spiritualism are assailing, not men alone, but Satan and his angels. They have entered upon a contest against principalities and powers and wicked spirits in high places. Satan will not yield one inch of ground except as he is driven back by the power of heavenly messengers. The people of God should be able to meet him, as did our Saviour, with the words, "It is written." Satan can quote Scripture now as in the days of Christ, and he will pervert its teachings to sustain his delusions. Those who would stand in this time of peril must understand for themselves the testimony of the Scriptures. {GC88 559.3}

Many will be confronted by the spirits of devils personating beloved relatives or friends, and declaring the most dangerous heresies. These visitants will appeal to our tenderest sympathies, and will work miracles to sustain their pretensions. We must be prepared to withstand them with the Bible truth that the dead know not anything, and that they who thus appear are the spirits of devils. {GC88 560.1}

Just before us is the "hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth." [Revelation 3:10.] All whose faith is not firmly established upon the Word of God will be deceived and overcome. Satan

"works with all deceivableness of unrighteousness" to gain control of the children of men; and his deceptions will continually increase. But he can gain his object only as men voluntarily yield to his temptations. Those who are earnestly seeking a knowledge of the truth, and are striving to purify their souls through obedience, thus doing what they can to prepare for the conflict, will find, in the God of truth, a sure defense. "Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee," [Revelation 3:10.] is the Saviour's promise. He would sooner send every angel out of Heaven to protect his people, than leave one soul that trusts in him to be overcome by Satan. {GC88 560.2}

The prophet Isaiah brings to view the fearful deception which will come upon the wicked, causing them to count themselves secure from the judgments of God: "We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under the falsehood have we hid ourselves." [Isaiah 28:15.] In the class here described are included those who in their stubborn impenitence comfort themselves with the assurance that there is to be no punishment for the sinner; that all mankind, it matters not how corrupt, are to be exalted to Heaven, to become as the angels of God. But still more emphatically are those making a covenant with death and an agreement with hell, who renounce the truths which Heaven has provided as a defense for the righteous in the day of trouble, and accept the refuge of lies offered by Satan in its stead,— the delusive pretensions of Spiritualism. {GC88 560.3}

Marvelous beyond expression is the blindness of the people of this generation. Thousands reject the Word of God as unworthy of belief, and with eager confidence receive the deceptions of Satan. Skeptics and scoffers denounce the bigotry of those who contend for the faith of prophets and apostles, and they divert themselves by holding up to ridicule the solemn declarations of the Scriptures concerning Christ and the plan of salvation, and the retribution to be visited upon the rejecters of the truth. They affect great pity for minds so narrow, weak, and superstitious as to acknowledge the claims of God, and obey the requirements of his law. They manifest as much assurance as if, indeed, they had made a covenant with death and an agreement with hell,—as if they had erected an impassable, impenetrable barrier between themselves and the vengeance of God. Nothing can arouse their fears. So fully have they yielded to the tempter, so closely are they united with him, and so thoroughly imbued with his spirit, that they have no power and no inclination to break away from his snare. {GC88 561.1}

Satan has long been preparing for his final effort to deceive the world. The foundation of his work was laid by the assurance given to Eve in Eden, "Ye shall not surely die." "In the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." [Genesis 3:4, 5.] Little by little he has prepared the way for his master-piece of deception in the development of Spiritualism. He has not yet reached the full accomplishment of his designs; but it will be reached in the last remnant of time. Says the prophet: "I saw three unclean spirits like frogs; . . . they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty." [Revelation 16:13, 14.] Except those who are kept by the power of God, through faith in his Word, the whole world will be swept into the ranks of this delusion. The people are fast being lulled to a fatal security, to be awakened only by the outpouring of the wrath of God. {GC88 561.2}

Saith the Lord God: "Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it." [Isaiah 28:17, 18.] {GC88 562.1}

#### 6-The Three Fold Union

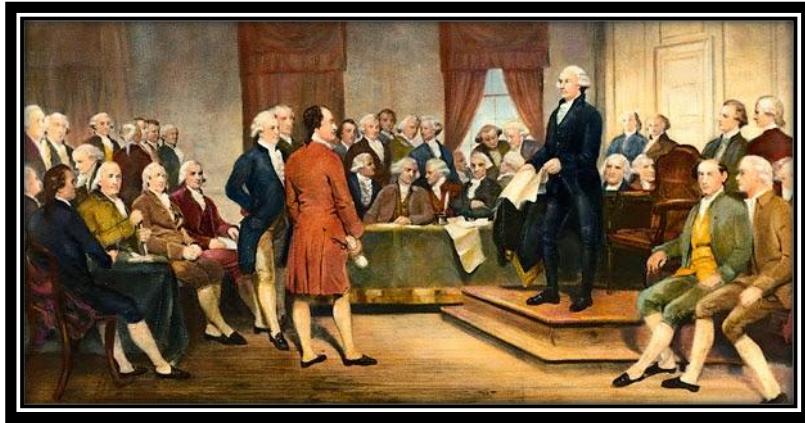
Apostate protestants, and spiritism are holding hands, they've join the pope of Rome, Sunday law will they condone, united in disguise, wreaking havoc then demise, yes it is the truth, your conscience they will tyrannize.



---

**7- United State aid and abet Rome-Image of the Beast, 8-Image of the Beast define, 9-U.S. Greatest Flaw-Enforcing Rome's National Sunday Law, 10-National Sunday Law Define-Mark of the Beast**

In that grand old document which our forefathers set forth as their bill of rights—the Declaration of Independence—they declared: **We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.** And the Constitution guarantees, in the most explicit terms, the inviolability of conscience: **No religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office of public trust under the United States.** **Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.** {GC88 pg.295.1}



“The framers of the Constitution recognized the eternal principle that man's relation to his God is above human legislation, and his right of conscience inalienable. Reasoning was not necessary to establish this truth; we are conscious of it in our own bosom. It is this consciousness, which, in defiance of human laws, has sustained so many martyrs in tortures and flames. They felt that their duty to God was superior to human enactments, and that man could exercise no authority over their consciences. It is an inborn principle which nothing can eradicate.” {GC88 pg.295.2}

“And he had two horns like a lamb.” The lamb-like horns indicate youth, innocence, and gentleness, fitly representing the character of the United States when presented to the prophet as “coming up” in 1798. The Christian exiles who first fled to America, sought an asylum from royal oppression and priestly intolerance, and they determined to establish a government upon the broad foundation of civil and religious liberty. **The Declaration of Independence sets forth the great truth that “all men are created equal,” and endowed with the inalienable right to “life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.” And the Constitution guarantees to the people the right of self-government, providing that representatives elected by the popular vote shall enact and administer the laws. Freedom of religious faith was also granted, every man being permitted to worship God according to the dictates of his conscience. Republicanism and Protestantism became the fundamental principles of the nation. These principles are the secret of its power and prosperity. The oppressed and down-trodden throughout Christendom have turned to this land with interest and hope. Millions have sought its shores, and the United States has risen to a place among the most powerful nations of the earth.** {GC88 pg.441.1}



But the beast with lamb-like horns “spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.” [Revelation 13:11-14.] {GC88 pg.441.2}

**The lamb-like horns and dragon voice of the symbol point to a striking contradiction between the professions and the practice of the nation thus represented. The “speaking” of the nation is the action of its legislative and judicial authorities. By such action it will give the lie to those liberal and peaceful principles which it has put forth as the foundation of its policy.**

The prediction that it will speak “as a dragon,” and exercise “all the power of the first beast,” plainly foretells a development of the spirit of intolerance and persecution that was manifested by the nations represented by the dragon and the leopard-like beast. And the statement that the beast with two horns “causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast,” indicates that the authority of this nation is to be exercised in enforcing some observance which shall be an act of homage to the papacy. {GC88 pg.442.1}

Such action would be directly contrary to the principles of this government, to the genius of its free institutions, to the direct and solemn avowals of the Declaration of Independence, and to the Constitution. The founders of the nation wisely sought to guard against the employment of secular power on the part of the church, with its inevitable result—intolerance and persecution. The Constitution provides that “Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof,” and that “no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office of public trust under the United States.” Only in flagrant violation of these safeguards to the nation's liberty, can any religious observance be enforced by civil authority. But the inconsistency of such action is no greater than is represented in the symbol. It is the beast with lamb-like horns—in profession pure, gentle, and harmless—that speaks as a dragon. {GC88 pg.442.2}

“Saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast.” Here is clearly presented a form of government in which the legislative power rests with the people; a most striking evidence that the United States is the nation denoted in the prophecy. {GC88 pg.443.1}

But what is the “image to the beast”? and how is it to be formed? The image is made by the two-horned beast, and is an image to the first beast. It is also called an image of the beast. Then to learn what the image is like, and how it is to be formed, we must study the characteristics of the beast itself,—the papacy. When the early church became corrupted by departing from the simplicity of the gospel, and accepting heathen rites and customs, she lost the Spirit and power of God; and in order to control the consciences of the people she sought the support of the secular power. The result was the papacy, a church that controlled the power of the State, and employed it to further her own ends, especially for the punishment of “heresy.” In order for the United States to form an image of the beast, the religious power must so control the civil government that the authority of the State will also be employed by the church to accomplish her own ends. {GC88 pg.443.2}

**WHENEVER THE CHURCH HAS OBTAINED SECULAR POWER, SHE HAS EMPLOYED IT TO PUNISH DISSENT FROM HER DOCTRINES. Protestant churches that have followed in the steps of Rome by forming alliance with worldly powers, have manifested a similar desire to restrict liberty of conscience.** An



example of this is given in the long-continued persecution of dissenters by the Church of England. During the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, thousands of non-conformist ministers were forced to leave their churches, and many, both of pastors and people, were subjected to fine, imprisonment, torture, and martyrdom. {GC88 pg.443.3}

**It was apostasy that led the early church to seek the aid of the civil government, and this prepared the way for the development of the papacy,—the beast.** Said Paul, There shall “come a falling away, . . . and that man of sin be revealed.” [2 Thessalonians 2:3]



**So APOSTASY IN THE CHURCH WILL PREPARE THE WAY FOR THE IMAGE TO THE BEAST.** And the Bible declares that before the coming of the Lord there will exist a state of religious declension similar to that in the first centuries.

"In the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are

good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." [2 Timothy 3:1-5] "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils." [1 Timothy 4:1.] Satan will work "with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness." And all that "received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved," will be left to accept "strong delusion, that they should believe a lie." [2 Thessalonians 2:9-11.] When this state of ungodliness shall be reached, the same results will follow as in the first centuries. {GC88 pg.443.4}

The wide diversity of belief in the Protestant churches is regarded by many as decisive proof that no effort to secure a forced uniformity can ever be made. But there has been for years, in churches of the Protestant faith, a strong and growing sentiment in favor of a union based upon common points of doctrine. To secure such a union, the discussion of subjects upon which all were not agreed—however important they might be from a Bible standpoint—must necessarily be waived. {GC88 pg.444.1}

Charles Beecher, in a sermon in the year 1846, declared that the ministry of "the evangelical Protestant denominations" is "not only formed all the way up under a tremendous pressure of merely human fear, but they live, and move, and breathe in a state of things radically corrupt, and appealing every hour to every baser element of their nature to hush up the truth, and bow the knee to the power of apostasy. Was not this the way things went with Rome? Are we not living her life over again? And what do we see just ahead?—Another general council! A world's convention! evangelical alliance, and universal creed!" When this shall be gained, then, in the effort to secure complete uniformity, it will be only a step to the resort to force. {GC88 pg.444.2}

When the leading churches of the United States, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, shall influence the State to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy, and the infliction of civil penalties upon dissenters will inevitably result. {GC88 pg. 445.1}

The beast with two horns "causeth [commands] all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads; and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." [Revelation 13:16, 17] The third angel's warning is, "If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God." "**The beast" mentioned in this message, whose worship is enforced by the two-horned beast, is the first, or leopard-**



like beast of Revelation 13,—the papacy. The “image to the beast” represents that form of apostate Protestantism which will be developed when the Protestant churches shall seek the aid of the civil power for the enforcement of their dogmas. The “mark of the beast” still remains to be defined. {GC88 pg.445.2}

After the warning against the worship of the beast and his image, the prophecy declares, “Here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.” Since those who keep God’s commandments are thus placed in contrast with those that worship the beast and his image and receive his mark, it follows that the keeping of God’s law, on the one hand, and its violation, on the other, will make the distinction between the worshipers of God and the worshipers of the beast. {GC88 pg.445.3}

**The special characteristic of the beast, and therefore of his image, is the breaking of God’s commandments.** Says Daniel, of the little horn, the papacy, “He shall think to change the times and the law.” [Daniel 7:25, Revised Version.] And Paul styled the same power the “man of sin,” who was to exalt himself above God. One prophecy is a complement of the other. Only by changing God’s law could the papacy exalt itself above God; whoever should understandingly keep the law as thus changed would be giving supreme honor to that power by which the change was made. Such an act of obedience to papal laws would be a mark of allegiance to the pope in the place of God. {GC88 pg.446.1}

The papacy has attempted to change the law of God. The second commandment, forbidding image worship, has been dropped from the law, and the fourth commandment has been so changed as to authorize the observance of the first instead of the seventh day as the Sabbath. But papists urge, as a reason for omitting the second commandment, that it is unnecessary, being included in the first, and that they are giving the law exactly as God designed it to be understood. This cannot be the change foretold by the prophet. An intentional, deliberate change is presented: “He shall think to change the times and the law.” **The change in the fourth commandment exactly fulfills the prophecy. For this the only authority claimed is that of the church. Here the papal power openly sets itself above God.** {GC88 pg.446.2}



While the worshipers of God will be especially distinguished by their regard for **the fourth commandment,— since this is the sign of his creative power, and the witness to his claim upon man’s reverence and homage,—the worshipers of the beast will be distinguished by their efforts to tear down the Creator’s memorial, to exalt the institution of Rome.** It was in behalf of the Sunday, that popery first asserted its arrogant claims; and its first resort to the power of the State was to compel the observance of Sunday as “the Lord’s day.” But the Bible points to the seventh day, and not to the first, as the Lord’s day. Said Christ, “The Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.” The fourth commandment declares, “The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord.” And by the prophet Isaiah the Lord designates it, “My holy day.” [Mark 2:28; Isaiah 58:13.] {GC88 pg.446.3}

The claim so often put forth, that Christ changed the Sabbath, is disproved by his own words. In his sermon on the mount he said: “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of Heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of Heaven.” [Matthew 5:17-19.] {GC88 pg.447.1}

It is a fact generally admitted by Protestants, that the Scriptures give no authority for the change of the Sabbath. This is plainly stated in publications issued by the American Tract Society and the American Sunday-school Union. One of these works acknowledges "the complete silence of the New Testament so far as any explicit command for the Sabbath [Sunday, the first day of the week] or definite rules for its observance are concerned." ["THE ABIDING SABBATH," p. 184, A \$500 PRIZE ESSAY.] {GC88 pg.447.2}

Another says: "Up to the time of Christ's death, no change had been made in the day;" and, "so far as the record shows, they [the apostles] did not give any explicit command enjoining the abandonment of the seventh-day Sabbath, and its observance on the first day of the week. {GC88 pg.447.3}

**ROMAN CATHOLICS ACKNOWLEDGE THAT THE CHANGE OF THE SABBATH WAS MADE BY THEIR CHURCH, and declare that Protestants, by observing the Sunday, are recognizing her power. In the "Catholic Catechism of Christian Religion," in answer to a question as to the day to be observed in obedience to the fourth commandment, this statement is made: "During the old law, Saturday was the day sanctified; but the church, instructed by Jesus Christ, and directed by the Spirit of God, has substituted Sunday for Saturday; so now we sanctify the first, not the seventh day. Sunday means, and now is, the day of the Lord."** {GC88 pg.448.1}

**As the sign of the authority of the Catholic Church, papist writers cite, "the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of . . . because by keeping Sunday strictly they acknowledge the church's power to ordain feasts, and to command them under sin. WHAT THEN IS THE CHANGE OF THE SABBATH, BUT THE SIGN OR MARK OF THE AUTHORITY OF THE ROMISH CHURCH—"THE MARK OF THE BEAST"? {GC88 pg.448.2}**

The Roman Church has not relinquished her claim to supremacy; and when the world and the Protestant churches accept a sabbath of her creating, while they reject the Bible Sabbath, they virtually admit this assumption. They may claim the authority of tradition and of the Fathers for the change; but in so doing they ignore the very principle which separates them from Rome,—that "the Bible, and the Bible only, is the religion of Protestants." The papist can see that they are deceiving themselves, willingly closing their eyes to the facts in the case. As the movement for Sunday enforcement gains favor, he rejoices, feeling assured that it will eventually bring the whole Protestant world under the banner of Rome. {GC88 pg.448.3}

**Romanists declare that "the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the [Catholic] Church." ["PLAIN TALK ABOUT PROTESTANTISM," P. 213.] The enforcement of Sunday-keeping on the part of Protestant churches is an enforcement of the worship of the papacy—of the beast. Those who, understanding the claims of the fourth commandment, choose to observe the false instead of the true Sabbath; are thereby paying homage to that power by which alone it is commanded. But in the very act of enforcing a religious duty by secular power, the churches would themselves form an image to the beast; hence the enforcement of Sunday-keeping in the United States would be an enforcement of the worship of the beast and his image.** {GC88 pg.448.4}

But Christians of past generations observed the Sunday, supposing that in so doing they were keeping the Bible Sabbath, and there are now true Christians in every church, not excepting the Roman Catholic communion, who honestly believe that Sunday is the Sabbath of divine appointment. God accepts their sincerity of purpose and their integrity before him. **But when Sunday observance shall be enforced by law, and the world shall be enlightened concerning the obligation of the true Sabbath, then whoever shall transgress the command of God, to obey a precept which has no higher authority than that of Rome, will thereby honor popery above God. He is paying homage to Rome, and to the power which enforces the institution ordained by Rome. He is worshiping the beast and his image. As men then reject the institution which God has declared to be the sign of his authority,**

**Letter from C.F. Thomas,  
Chancellor of Cardinal Gibbons on  
October 28, 1895:**

Of course the Catholic Church claims that the change was her act...And the act is a MARK of her ecclesiastical power and authority in religious matters.

and honor in its stead that which Rome has chosen as the token of her supremacy, they will thereby accept the sign of allegiance to Rome—"the mark of the beast." And it is not until the issue is thus plainly set before the people, and they are brought to choose between the commandments of God and the commandments of men, that those who continue in transgression will receive "the mark of the beast." {GC88 pg.449.1}

#### **7-United State aid and abet Rome-Image of the Beast**

The United State so bold, and apostate Protestants, they void all their laws, their fathers have fought for, state complying with the church, forms the image of the beast, yes it is the truth, the state controlled by the priest.

#### **8-Image of the Beast define**

The image of the beast is a system just like Rome, is forced upon the world, by the lamblike beast so bold, when the church controls the state, to enforce Rome's Sunday law, yes it is the truth, the image of beast will be formed.

#### **9-U.S. Greatest Flaw-Enforcing Rome's National Sunday Law**

The united states so brash, God's Sabbath day she trash, enforce Rome's Sunday law, Sabbath seal she calls a flaw, the Sabbath day earth's final test, papal Sunday we must reject, yes it is the truth, God's Sabbath day we must accept.

#### **10-National Sunday Law Define-Mark of the Beast**

The United States so bold, enforce pope's Sunday law, pope's mark of authority, becomes the mark of the beast, when the lamblike beast so bold, enforce pope's Sunday law, yes it is the truth, it's then the mark of the beast.

---

---

**11-Name of the Beast-Vicarius Filii Dei, 12-Number of his Name Calculated, 13-Number of his Name Calculated, 14-Answer given-No Hope**

**Dei Filii Vicarius**

[http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/apost\\_constitutions/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_apc\\_19680111\\_bafianaе\\_lt.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/apost_constitutions/documents/hf_p-vi_apc_19680111_bafianaе_lt.html)

PAULUS EPISCOPUSSERVUS SERVORUM DEIAD PERPETUAM REI MEMORIAM  
CONSTITUTIO APOSTOLICA  
BAFIANAE  
QUAE ERAT PRAEFECTURA APOSTOLICA BAFIENSIS  
IN DIOECESIUM ORDINEM REDIGITUR, «BAFIANA» NOMINE. Adorandi

**Dei Filii Vicarius** et Procurator, quibus numen aeternum summam Ecclesiae sanctae dedit, nihil profecto sanctius, nihil sollemnius, nihil religiosius umquam duximus, quam ut illum ignem in mortalium pectoribus omni arte accenderemus, quem Ille huc excitaturus descendit, et excitari vehementissime optavit. Sine enim hac amoris fiamma non modo omnia circum squalent, sed nec homo potest aut ad immortalem patriam tendere, aut aeternae tranquillitatis portum tenere. Quam ob rem, cum praefectura apostolica Bafiensis, ob insomnes Sodalium Congregationis Sancti Spiritus sub tutela Immaculati Cordis Beatissimae Virginis Mariae magna ceperit incrementa, maioraque capere posse praevideatur, visum est opportune fieri, si eadem ad gradum dioecesis attolleretur: per hoc enim remur cum meritam laudem tribui iisdem Sodalibus, quos diximus, tum etiam animum addi novum ad sanctissimam fidem nostram propagandam. Quae cum ita sint, audito venerabili Fratre Aloisio Poggi, Archiepiscopo titulo Forontonianensi atque in Camerunensi Republica Apostolico Pro-Nuntio, item Sacrae Congregationis Christiano Nomini Propagando rogata sententia, haec quae sequuntur decernimus et statuimus. Praefecturam apostolicam Bafensem ad dignitatem dioecesis evhemus, cognomine Bafianaе, quam iisdem dilectis Filiis e Congregatione Sancti Spiritus sub tutela Immaculati Cordis Beatissimae Virginis Mariae gubernandam concredimus. Erit autem eadem suffraganea archidioecesi Yaundensi, ad normam iuris. Cathedra episcopalnis magisterii in templo principe ponetur civitatis Bafiae, in qua urbe Episcopus domicilium collocabit, ut in capite dioecesis. Qui praeterea, si Canonicorum collegium condi nequeat, Consultores dioecesanos eliget, ut consilio, opere in negotiis maioribus assistant; atque Seminarium condet, quo pueri bonae spei, qui ad sacerdotium vocentur, excipi possint. Cetera, iura et onera cleri et populi respicientia, regimen, hisque similia, iure Canonico regantur. Ceterum, quae iussimus, venerabilis Frater Aloisius Poggi ad exitum adducere studeat, vel quem ille delegaverit. Re autem acta, documenta exarentur, quorum sincera exempla ad Sacram Congregationem cito mittantur. Hanc vero Constitutionem nunc et in posterum efficacem esse et fore volumus; ita quidem ut quae per eam decreta sunt ab iis quorum res est religiose serventur, atque igitur vim suam obtineant. Cuius Constitutionis efficacitati nulla, cuiusvis generis, contraria praescripta officere poterunt, cum per eam iisdem derogemus omnibus. Nemini praeterea haec voluntatis Nostrae documenta vel scindere vel corrumpere liceat; quin immo huius Constitutionis exemplis et locis, sive typis impressis sive manu exaratis, quae sigillum viri praferant in ecclesiastica dignitate constituti simulque ab aliquo publico tabellione sint subscripta, eadem omnino habenda erit fides, quae huic haberetur, si ostenderetur.

Datum Romae, apud S. Petrum, die undecimo mensis Ianuarii, anno Domini millesimo nongentesimo sexagesimo octavo,  
Pontificatus Nostri quinto.

ALOISIUS Card. TRAGLIA  
S. R. E. Cancellarius

GREGORIUS P. Card. AGAGIANIAN  
S. Congr. de Prop. Fide Praefectus

Franciscus Tinello  
*Apostolicum Cancellarium Regens*

Iosephus Del Ton, *Protonot. Apost.*  
Eugenius Sevi, *Protonot. Apost.*

\*A.A.S., vol. LX (1968), n. 6, pp. 317-319

**Dei Filii Vicarius (Latin) = 666 = Vicar of the Son of God (English)**

**Translation of Document from the Vatican proving that Dei Filii Vicarius (Vicarius Filii Dei) is the title (Name) of the Pope**

It is used on their official document which was taken from the Vatican's website.

[http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/paul\\_vi/apost\\_constitutions/documents/hf\\_p-vi\\_apc\\_19680111\\_bafianae\\_lt.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/paul_vi/apost_constitutions/documents/hf_p-vi_apc_19680111_bafianae_lt.html)

Paul Bishop  
Servant of the Servants of God  
An Everlasting Memorial  
Apostolic Constitution

**BAFIANAE**  
**WHAT WAS THE PRESIDENCY Apostolic BAFIENSIS**  
**Diocese has brought into this order , " BAFIANA " name .**

The **VICAR OF THE SON OF GOD**, and the procurator adorable, by which the sum of the eternal deity of the holy Church has given , there is nothing more holy, nothing of the ceremony, at any time, nothing more religiously we have thought it , than that it would light a fire in the men's hearts every art , of which he came down here and awaken her , and be awakened , exceedingly, she opted for. Without the flame of love not only all-round Rot in for this , but neither man is able to tend to his country , or to the immortal , or to occupy the port of eternal tranquility . For this reason , when a prefecture apostolic Bafiensi , on account of sleepless member of the Congregation of the Holy Spirit, he has taken under the protection of the growth of the Immaculate Heart of the Most Blessed Virgin Mary is the great , to be able to catch the larger one foresees that , it seemed to in a timely be made, if the same diocese to raise it to the next level : by Remus, with their deserved praise for this the Members of the tribe of the same , whom we have said, to be added to the new as well as of the mind to the blessed our faith spread it abroad. Which things being so , having heard the esteemed brother, Luigi Pogger , Archbishop, Apostolic Pro- Message to the title of Forontonianensi , and in the Camerunensi the Republic , as well as the opinion of the Sacred Congregation of spreading the Christian name was asked , We decree and establish the things that follow . Bafiensem to sally forth and to the dignity of a prefecture apostolic of the diocese , with the surname Bafianae than those from the Congregation of the Holy Spirit under the protection of the Immaculate Heart of Our beloved sons of the Most Blessed Virgin Mary, we entrust the government . It will be the same as suffragan Archdiocese Yaundensi in accordance with law. The chair shall be placed in the base of the prince bishops' offices in the temple , the dwelling place in the city where the bishop as the head of the diocese . Who : Further, if it cannot be stored College of Canons , Diocesan Consultors choose , in order to counsel, to assist at the work in the matters of our ancestors ; and seminars will bury in which children are full of hope , who are called to the priesthood , they can be excepted . The other , the rights and the responsibilities of the clergy and of the people , are to be the government , and things similar , canon law from are to be governed . On the other hand , that he has ordered , at the outlet of the venerable Brother Luigi Pogger to bring should strive to be , or whom He has delegated to him by . In the past , documents to be prepared , which will soon be sent to the Sacred Congregation genuine examples .

This is and will be effective , however, the Constitution now and in the future we wish to ; The result was that by it the decrees of the things that are to be observed by those whose circumstances were is the religious , and , therefore, in force . The Constitution of the effectiveness of the environment, of any type , be contrary to the provisions of messing with it all the same detract . Do not tell anyone , besides, this communion of will be allowed to corrupt our or documents , or to cut ; On the contrary, the examples of this Constitution and places, whether it be printed in type of or the hand of set down , which is the seal of the men prefer it to be a notary public and signed by someone at the same time constituted in ecclesiastical dignity , to be held at all the same there shall be faith against those things which would attend the display.

Given in Rome , at Saint Peter's, on the eleventh day of the month of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and sixty- eight, the fifth of Our Pontificate .

Luigi card. TRAGLIA  
Chancellor of the Holy Roman

Gregory P. card. Agagianian  
S. Cong. of Prep . faith Prefect

Francis vat  
Regent Apostolic Chancery

Giuseppe Del Ton , Protonot . Let.  
Eugene Sevier , Protonot . Let.

\* A.A.S. , vol. 60 (1968) , no. 6 , p. 317-319

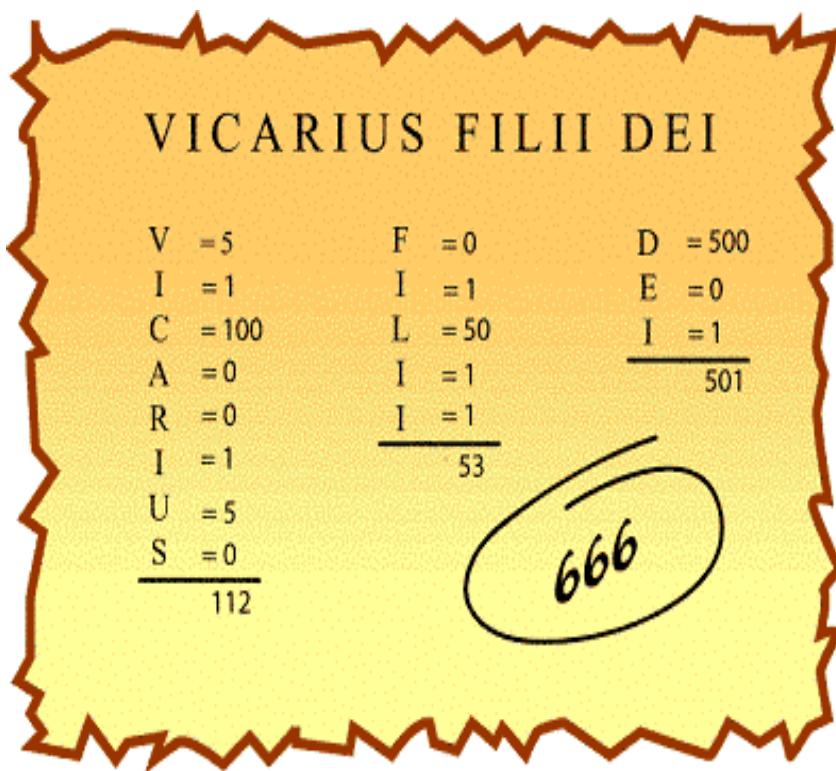
## Roman Numerals

Roman numerals are a system of numerical notations used by the Romans. They are an additive (and subtractive) system in which letters are used to denote certain "base" numbers, and arbitrary numbers are then denoted using combinations of symbols. Unfortunately, little is known about the origin of the Roman numeral system (Cajori 1993, p.30).

The following table gives the Latin letters used in Roman numerals and the corresponding numerical values they represent.

Character	Numerical Value
I	1
V or U	5
X	10
L	50
C	100
D	500
M	1000

All other letters of the alphabet has a numerical value of zero or naught.



## **11-Name of the Beast-Vicarius Filii Dei**

Vicarius Filii Dei, this name belongs to the pope, it's blasphemy in God's sight, the pope isn't Jesus Christ, each letter of pope's name, has a numerical value, yes it is the truth, let's count the number of pope's name.

## **12-Number of his Name Calculated**

V is five, I equal one, C is a hundred, A equals naught, R equals naught, I equal one, U is five, S equals naught.

## **13-Number of his Name Calculated**

F is naught, I equal one, L is fifty, I equal one, Another I equals one, D is five hundred, E is naught  
I equal one.

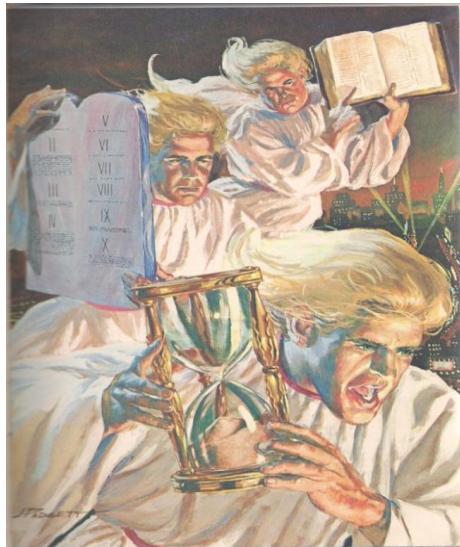
## **14-Answer given-No Hope**

Now add all the numbers, see what you've got, yes you are so correct, six, six, six hits the spot, it is the number of the beast, the number of the pope, yes it is the truth, receive this number there's no hope.

---

---

## 15-Third Angel's Warning



### The Most Fearful Threatening Ever Addressed to Mortal

The most fearful threatening ever addressed to mortal is contained in the third angel's message. That must be a terrible sin which calls down the wrath of God unmingled with mercy. Men are not to be left in darkness concerning this important matter; the warning against this sin is to be given to the world before the visitation of God's judgments, that all may know why they are to be inflicted, and have opportunity to escape them. Prophecy declares that the first angel would make his announcement to "every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people." The warning of the third angel, which forms a part of the same threefold message, is to be no less widespread. It is represented in the prophecy as proclaimed with a loud voice, by an angel flying in the midst of heaven; and it will command the attention of the world. {GC88 pg.449.2}



**In the issue of the contest, all Christendom will be divided into two great classes,—those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, and those who worship the beast and his image and receive his mark.** Although church and State will unite their power to compel "all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond," to receive "the mark of the beast," [Revelation 13:16.] yet the people of God will not receive it. The prophet of Patmos beholds "them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God," and singing the song of Moses and the Lamb. [Revelation 15:2, 3.] {GC88 pg.450.1}

### 15-Third Angel's Warning

Those who choose to receive, the mark of the beast, and the number of his name, will never be the same, they will worship papal Rome, and his image just the same, yes it is the truth, they will perish in hell's flames

---

---

## 16-The Papacy-Her Policy



Popery is just what prophecy declared that she would be, the apostasy of the latter times. [2 Thessalonians 2:3, 4.] It is a part of her policy to assume the character which will best accomplish her purpose; but beneath the variable appearance of the chameleon, she conceals the invariable venom of the serpent. "We are not bound to keep faith and promises to heretics." She declares. Shall this power, whose record for a thousand years is written in the blood of the saints, be now acknowledged as a part of the church of Christ? {GC88 pg.571.1}

It is not without reason that the claim has been put forth in Protestant countries, that Catholicism differs less widely from Protestantism than in former times. There has been a change; but the change is not in the papacy. Catholicism indeed resembles much of the Protestantism that now exists, because Protestantism has so greatly degenerated since the days of the reformers. {GC88 pg.571.2}

As the Protestant churches have been seeking the favor of the world, false charity has blinded their eyes. They do not see but that it is right to believe good of all evil; and as the inevitable result, they will finally believe evil of all good. Instead of standing in defense of the faith once delivered to the saints, they are now, as it were, apologizing to Rome for their uncharitable opinion of her, begging pardon for their bigotry. {GC88 pg.571.3}

## 16-The Papacy-Her Policy

The papacy is just, what prophecy declared, her policy is such, to assume the character, which will best accomplish her will, but beneath is deadly venom, yes it is the truth, it will send you into hell.

---

---

## 17-The Papacy- Modus Operandi

Marvelous in her shrewdness and cunning is the Romish Church. She can read what is to be. She bides her time, seeing that the Protestant churches are paying her homage in their acceptance of the false Sabbath, and that they are preparing to enforce it by the very means which she herself employed in by-gone days. Those who reject the light of truth will yet seek the aid of this self-styled infallible power to exalt an institution that originated with her. How readily she will come to the help of Protestants in this work, it is not difficult to conjecture. Who understands better than the papal leaders how to deal with those who are disobedient to the church? {GC88 pg.579.2}

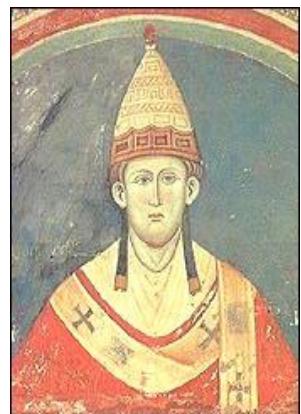
The Roman Church, with all its ramifications throughout the world, forms one vast organization, under the control, and designed to serve the interests, of the papal see. Its millions of communicants, in every country on the globe, are instructed to hold themselves as bound in allegiance to the pope. Whatever their nationality or their government, they are to regard the authority of the church as above all other. Though they may take the oath pledging their loyalty to the State, yet back of this lies the vow of obedience to Rome, absolving them from every pledge inimical to her interests. {GC88 pg.580.1}

Protestants little know what they are doing when they propose to accept the aid of Rome in the work of Sunday exaltation. While they are bent upon the accomplishment of their purpose, Rome is aiming to re-establish her power, to recover her lost supremacy. Let history testify of her artful and persistent efforts to insinuate herself into the affairs of nations; and having gained a foothold, to further her own aims, even at the ruin of princes and people. Romanism openly puts forth the claim that the pope “can pronounce sentences and judgments in contradiction to the right of nations, to the law of God and man.” {GC88 pg.580.2}



And let it be remembered, it is the boast of Rome that she never changes. The principles of Gregory VII. and Innocent III. are still the principles of the Romish Church.

And had she but the power, she would put them in practice with as much vigor now as in past centuries. Let the principle once be established in the United States, that the church may employ or control the power of the State; that religious observances may be enforced by secular laws; in short, that the authority of church and State is to dominate the conscience, and the triumph of Rome in this country is assured. {GC88 pg.580.3}



God's Word has given warning of the impending danger; let this be unheeded, and the Protestant world will learn what the purposes of Rome really are, only when it is too late to escape the snare. She is silently growing into power. Her doctrines are exerting their influence in legislative halls, in the churches, and in the hearts of men. She is piling up her lofty and massive structures, in the secret recesses of which her former persecutions will be repeated. Stealthily and unsuspectedly she is strengthening her forces to further her own ends when the time shall come for her to strike. All that she desires is vantage-ground, and this is already being given her. We shall soon see and shall feel what the purpose of the Roman element is. Whoever shall believe and obey the Word of God will thereby incur reproach and persecution. {GC88 pg.581}

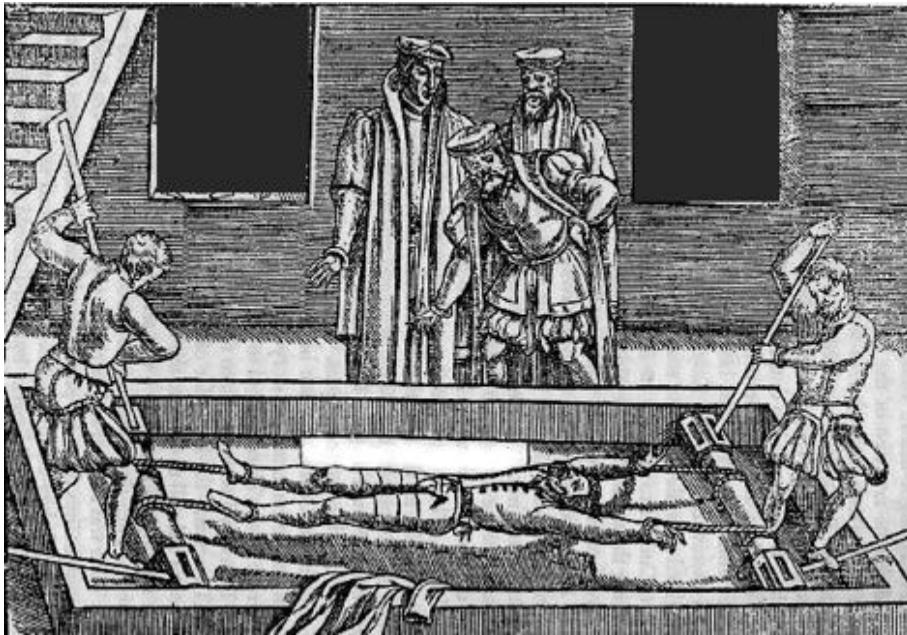
## 17-The Papacy- Modus Operandi

Marvelous in her shrewdness, and cunning in her ways, she can read the future, yes read what is to be, Apostate Protestants, are paying her homage, yes it is the truth, by acceptance of her day

---

---

## 18-The Papacy's Tolerance-Persecution and the Rack



Romanism is now regarded by Protestants with far greater favor than in former years. In those countries where Catholicism is not in the ascendency, and the papists are taking a conciliatory course in order to gain influence, there is an increasing indifference concerning the doctrines that separate the reformed churches from the papal hierarchy; the opinion is gaining ground, that, after all, we do not differ so widely upon vital points as has been supposed, and that a little concession on our part will bring us into a better understanding with Rome. The time was when Protestants placed a high value upon the liberty of conscience which has been so

dearly purchased. They taught their children to abhor popery, and held that to seek harmony with Rome would be disloyalty to God. But how widely different are the sentiments now expressed. {GC88 pg.563.1}

The defenders of popery declare that the church has been maligned; and the Protestant world are inclined to accept the statement. Many urge that it is unjust to judge the church of today by the abominations and absurdities that marked her reign during the centuries of ignorance and darkness. They excuse her horrible cruelty as the result of the barbarism of the times, and plead that the influence of modern civilization has changed her sentiments. {GC88 pg.563.2}

Have these persons forgotten the claim of infallibility put forth for eight hundred years by this haughty power? So far from being relinquished, this claim has been affirmed in the nineteenth century with greater positiveness than ever before. As Rome asserts that she "never erred, and never can err," how can she renounce the principles which governed her course in past ages? {GC88 pg.563.3}

**The papal church will never relinquish her claim to infallibility.** All that she has done in her persecution of those who reject her dogmas, she holds to be right; and would she not repeat the same acts, should the opportunity be presented? Let the restraints now imposed by secular governments be removed, and Rome be re-instated in her former power, and there would speedily be a revival of her tyranny and persecution. {GC88 pg.564.1}

A recent writer [JOSIAH STRONG, D.D., IN "OUR COUNTRY," PP. 46-48.] speaks thus of the attitude of the papal hierarchy as regards freedom of conscience, and of the perils which especially threaten the United States from the success of her policy:— {GC88 pg.564.2}

"There are many who are disposed to attribute any fear of Roman Catholicism in the United States to bigotry or childishness. Such see nothing in the character and attitude of Romanism that is hostile to our free institutions, or find nothing portentous in its growth. Let us, then, first compare some of the fundamental principles of our government with those of the Catholic Church. {GC88 pg.564.3}

**The Constitution of the United States guarantees liberty of conscience. Nothing is dearer or more fundamental.** Pope Pius IX., in his Encyclical Letter of August 15, 1854, said: 'The absurd and erroneous doctrines or ravings in defense of liberty of conscience, are a most pestilential error—a pest, of all others, most to be dreaded in a State.' The same pope, in his Encyclical Letter of December 8, 1864, anathematized 'those who assert the liberty of conscience and of religious worship,' also 'all such as maintain that the church may not employ force.' {GC88 pg.564.4}

"The pacific tone of Rome in the United States does not imply a change of heart. **She is tolerant where she is helpless.** Says Bishop O'Connor: 'Religious liberty is merely endured until the opposite can be carried into effect without peril to the Catholic world.'" "The archbishop of St. Louis once said: Heresy and unbelief are crimes; and in Christian countries, as in Italy and Spain, for instance, where all the people are Catholics, and where the Catholic religion is an essential part of the law of the land, they are punished as other crimes." {GC88 pg.564.5}

**Every cardinal, archbishop, and bishop in the Catholic Church takes an oath of allegiance to the pope, in** which occur the following words: 'Heretics, schismatics, and rebels to our said lord the pope, or his aforesaid successors, I will to my utmost persecute and oppose.' {GC88 pg.565.1}

**It is true that there are real Christians in the Roman Catholic communion.** Thousands in that church are serving God according to the best light they have. They are not allowed access to his Word, and therefore they do not discern the truth. They have never seen the contrast between a living heart-service and a round of mere forms and ceremonies. God looks with pitying tenderness upon these souls, educated as they are in a faith that is delusive and unsatisfying. He will cause rays of light to penetrate the dense darkness that surrounds them. He will reveal to them the truth, as it is in Jesus, and many will yet take their position with his people. {GC88 pg.565.2}

**But Romanism as a system is no more in harmony with the gospel of Christ now than at any former period in her history.** The Protestant churches are in great darkness, or they would discern the signs of the times. The Roman Church is far-reaching in her plans and modes of operation. She is employing every device to extend her influence and increase her power in preparation for a fierce and determined conflict to regain control of the world, to re-establish persecution, and to undo all that Protestantism has done. Catholicism is gaining ground upon every side. [SEE APPENDIX, NOTE 10.] See the increasing number of her churches and chapels in Protestant countries. Look at the popularity of her colleges and seminaries in America, so widely patronized by Protestants. Look at the growth of ritualism in England, and the frequent defections to the ranks of the Catholics. These things should awaken the anxiety of all who prize the pure principles of the gospel. {GC88 pg.565.3}

**Protestants have tampered with and patronized popery;** they have made compromises and concessions which papists themselves are surprised to see, and fail to understand. Men are closing their eyes to the real character of Romanism, and the dangers to be apprehended from her supremacy. The people need to be aroused to resist the advances of this most dangerous foe to civil and religious liberty. {GC88 pg.566.1}

Many Protestants suppose that the Catholic religion is unattractive, and that its worship is a dull, meaningless round of ceremony. Here they mistake. While Romanism is based upon deception, it is not a coarse and clumsy imposture. The religious service of the Romish Church is a most impressive ceremonial. Its gorgeous display and solemn rites fascinate the senses of the people, and silence the voice of reason and of conscience. The eye is charmed. Magnificent churches, imposing processions, golden altars, jeweled shrines, choice paintings, and exquisite sculpture appeal to the love of beauty. The ear also is captivated. The music is unsurpassed. The rich notes of the deep-toned organ, blending with the melody of many voices as it swells through the lofty domes and pillared aisles of her grand cathedrals, cannot fail to impress the mind with awe and reverence. {GC88 pg.566.2}

This outward splendor, pomp, and ceremony, that only mocks the longings of the sin-sick soul, is an evidence of inward corruption. The religion of Christ needs not such attractions to recommend it. In the light shining from the cross, true Christianity appears so pure and lovely that no external decorations can enhance its true worth. It is the beauty of holiness, a meek and quiet spirit, which is of value with God. {GC88 pg.566.3}

**Brilliancy of style is not necessarily an index of pure, elevated thought.** High conceptions of art, delicate refinement of taste, often exist in minds that are earthly and sensual. They are often employed by Satan to lead men to forget the necessities of the soul, to lose sight of the future, immortal life, to turn away from their infinite Helper, and to live for this world alone. {GC88 pg.566.4}

A religion of externals is attractive to the unrenewed heart. The pomp and ceremony of the Catholic worship have a seductive, bewitching power, by which many are deceived; and they come to look upon the Roman Church as the very gate of Heaven. None but those who have planted their feet firmly upon the foundation of truth, and whose hearts are renewed by the Spirit of God, are proof against her influence. Thousands who have not an experimental knowledge of Christ will be led to accept the forms of godliness without the power. Such a religion is just what the multitudes desire. {GC88 pg.567.1}

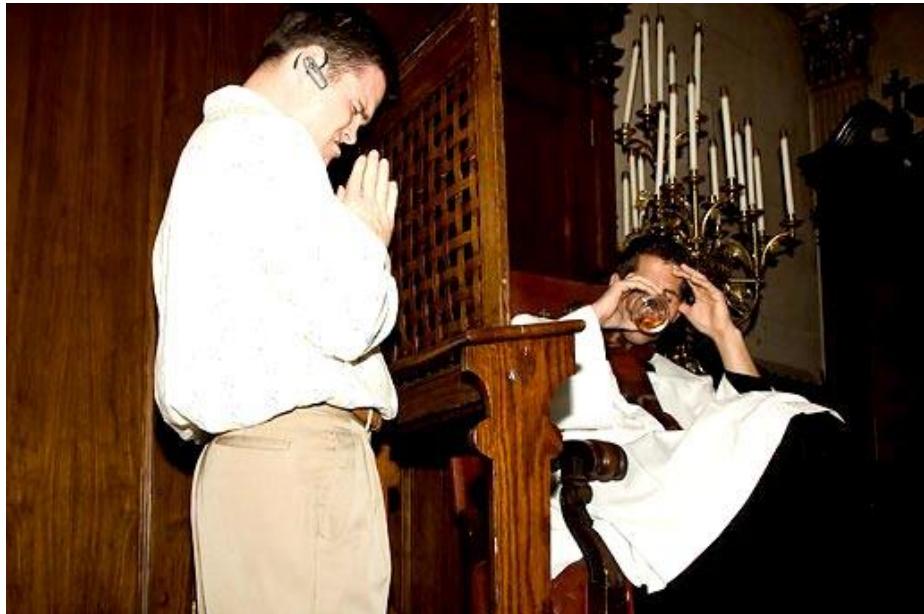
#### **18-The Papacy's Tolerance-Persecution and the Rack**

Our liberty of conscience, is tolerated by Rome, when she is in the majority, the table will turn, tolerance becomes the rack, is a roman catholic fact, yes it is the truth, persecution will be back

---

---

## 19-The Papacy's-Secret Power



A prayerful study of the Bible would show Protestants the real character of the papacy, and would cause them to abhor and to shun it; but many are so wise in their own conceit that they feel no need of humbly seeking God that they may be led into the truth. Although priding themselves on their enlightenment, they are ignorant both of the Scriptures and of the power of God. They must have some means of quieting their consciences; and they seek that which is least spiritual and humiliating. What they desire is a method of forgetting God which shall pass as a method of remembering him. The papacy is well adapted to meet the wants of all

these. It is prepared for two classes of mankind, embracing nearly the whole world,—those who would be saved by their merits, and those who would be saved in their sins. Here is the secret of its power. {GC88 pg.572.2}

## 19-The Papacy's-Secret Power

She's prepared for two classes, from them receive her yield, those who would be saved, while practicing their sins, and those who still believe, that good works will save them, yes it is the truth, her secret power has been reveled

---

---

## 20-The Papacy's Indulgence is a Hoax

Luther, though still a papist of the straitest sort, was filled with horror at the blasphemous assumptions of the indulgence-mongers. Many of his own congregation had purchased certificates of pardon, and they soon began to come to their pastor, confessing their various sins, and expecting absolution, not because they were penitent and wished to reform, but on the ground of the indulgence. Luther refused them absolution, and warned them that unless they should repent and reform their lives, they must perish in their sins. In great perplexity they repaired to Tetzel with the complaint that their confessor had refused his certificates; and some boldly demanded that their money be returned to them. The friar was filled with rage. He uttered the most terrible curses, caused fires to be lighted in the public squares, and declared that he had orders from the pope "to burn the heretics who dared oppose his most holy indulgences." {GC88 pg.128.3}

Luther now entered boldly upon his work as a champion of the truth. His voice was heard from the pulpit in earnest, solemn warning. He set before the people the offensive character of sin, and taught them that it is impossible for man, by his own works, to lessen its guilt or evade its punishment. Nothing but repentance toward God and faith in Christ can save the sinner. The grace of Christ cannot be purchased; it is a free gift. He counseled the people not to buy the indulgences, but to look in faith to a crucified Redeemer. He related his own painful experience on vainly seeking by humiliation and penance to secure salvation, and assured his hearers that it was by looking away from himself and believing in Christ that he found peace and joy. {GC88 pg.129.1}

### Sermon by Tetzel on Indulgence

What are you thinking about? Why do you hesitate to convert yourself? Why don't you have fears about your sins? Why don't you confess now to the vicars of our Most Holy Pope? Don't you have the example of Lawrence, who, compelled by the love of God, gave away his inheritance and suffered his body to be burned? Why do you not take the example of Bartholomew, Stephen, and of other saints who gladly suffered the most gruesome deaths for the sake and salvation of their souls? You, however, do not give up great treasures; indeed you give not even a moderate alms. They gave their bodies to be martyred, but you delight in living well and joyfully. You priest, nobleman, merchant, wife, virgin, you married people, young person, old man, enter into your church which is for you, as I have said, St. Peter's, and visit the most holy Cross. It has been placed there for you, and it always cries and calls for you. Are you perhaps ashamed to visit the Cross with a candle and yet not ashamed to visit a tavern? Are you ashamed to go to the apostolic confessors, but not ashamed to go to a dance? Behold, you are on the raging sea of the world in storm and danger, not knowing if you will safely reach the harbor of salvation. Do you not know that everything which man has hangs on a thin thread and that all of life is but a struggle on earth? Let us then fight, as did Lawrence and the other saints, for the day it is well, but ill tomorrow. Today alive and tomorrow dead

You should know that all who confess and in penance put alms into the coffer according to the counsel of the confessor, will obtain complete remission of all their sins. If they visit, after confession and after the Jubilee, the Cross and the altar every day they will receive that indulgence which would be theirs upon visiting in St. Peter's the seven altars, where complete indulgence is offered. Why are you then standing there? Run for the salvation of your souls! Be as careful and concerned for the salvation of your souls as you are for your temporal goods, which you seek both day and night. Seek the Lord while he may be found and while he is near. Work, as St. John says, while it is yet day, for the night comes when no man can work.

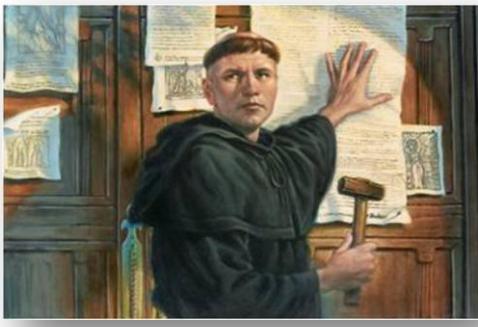
Don't you hear the voices of your wailing dead parents and others who say, 'Have mercy upon me, have mercy upon me, because we are in severe punishment and pain. From this you could redeem us with a small alms and yet you do not want to do so.' Open your ears as the father says to the son and the mother to the daughter . . . , 'We have created you, fed you, cared for you, and left you our temporal goods. Why then are you so cruel and harsh that you do not want to save us, though it only takes a little? You let us lie in flames so that we only slowly come to the promised glory.' You may have letters which let you have, once in life and in the hour of death . . . full remission of the punishment which belongs to sin. Oh, those of you with vows, you usurers, robbers, murderers, and criminals - Now is the time to hear the voice of God. He does not want the death of the sinner, but that he be converted and live. Convert yourselves then, Jerusalem, Jerusalem, to the Lord, thy God. Oh, you blasphemers, gossipers, who hinder this work openly or secretly, what about your affairs? You are outside the fellowship of the Church. No masses, no sermons, prayers, sacraments, or intercession help you. No field, vineyard, trees, or cattle bring fruit or wine for you. Even spiritual things vanish, as many an illustration could point out. Convert yourself with all your heart and use the medicine of which the Book of Wisdom says, 'The Most High has made medicine out of the earth and a wise man will not reject it.'

---

seeking by humiliation and penance to secure salvation, and assured his hearers that it was by looking away from himself and believing in Christ that he found peace and joy. {GC88 pg.129.1}



As Tetzel continued his traffic and his impious pretensions, **Luther determined upon a more effectual protest against these crying abuses.**



An occasion soon offered. The castle church of Wittenberg possessed many relics, which on certain holy days were exhibited to the people, and full remission of sins was granted to all who then visited the church and made confession. According on these days the people in great numbers resorted thither. One of the most important of these occasions, the festival of "All-Saints," was approaching. On the preceding day, Luther, joining the crowds that were already making their way to the church, posted on its door a paper containing ninety-five propositions against the doctrine of indulgences. He declared his willingness to defend these theses next day at the university, against all who should see fit to attack them. {GC88 pg.129.2}

His propositions attracted universal attention. They were read and re-read and repeated in every direction. Great excitement was created in the university and in the whole city. By these theses it was shown that the power to grant the pardon of sin, and to remit its penalty, had never been committed to the pope or to any other man. The whole scheme was a farce,—an artifice to extort money by playing upon the superstitions of the people,—a device of Satan to destroy the souls of all who should trust to its lying pretensions. It was also clearly shown that the gospel of Christ is the most valuable treasure of the church, and that the grace of God, therein revealed, is freely bestowed upon all who seek it by repentance and faith. {GC88 pg.129.3}

Luther's theses challenged discussion; but no one dared accept the challenge. The questions which he proposed had in a few days spread through all Germany, and in a few weeks they had sounded throughout Christendom. Many devoted Romanists, who had seen and lamented the terrible iniquity prevailing in the church, but had to know how to arrest its progress, read the propositions with great joy, recognizing in them the voice of God. They felt that the Lord had graciously set his hand to arrest the rapidly swelling tide of corruption that was issuing from the see of Rome. Princes and magistrates secretly rejoiced that a check was to be put upon the arrogant power which denied the right of appeal from its decisions. {GC88 pg.130.1}

But the sin-loving and superstitious multitudes were terrified as the sophistries that had soothed their fears were swept away. Crafty ecclesiastics, interrupted in their work of sanctioning crime, and seeing their gains endangered, were enraged, and rallied to uphold their pretensions. The reformer had bitter accusers to meet. Some charged him with acting hastily and from impulse. Others accused him of presumption, declaring that he was not directed of God, but was acting from pride and forwardness. "Who does not know," he responded, "that one can seldom advance a new idea without having some appearance of pride, and without being accused of exciting quarrels? Why were Christ and all the martyrs put to death?—Because they appeared proud despisers of the wisdom of the times in which they lived, and because they brought forward new truths without having first consulted the oracles of the old opinions." {GC88 pg.130.2}

Again he declared: "What I am doing will not be effected by the prudence of man, but by the counsel of God. If the work be of God, who shall stop it? If it be not, who shall forward it? Not my will, not theirs, not ours, but thy will, holy Father who art in Heaven!" {GC88 pg.131.1}

Though Luther had been moved by the Spirit of God to begin his work, he was not to carry it forward without severe conflicts. The reproaches of his enemies, their misrepresentation of his purposes, and their unjust and malicious reflections upon his character and motives, came in upon him like an overwhelming flood; and they were not without effect. He had felt confident that the leaders of the people, both in the church and in the schools, would gladly unite with him in efforts for reform. Words of encouragement from those on high position had inspired him with joy and

hope. Already in anticipation he had seen a brighter day dawning for the church. But encouragement had changed to reproach and condemnation. Many dignitaries, both of Church and State, were convicted of the truthfulness of his theses; but they soon saw that the acceptance of these truths would involve great changes. To enlighten and reform the people would be virtually to undermine the authority of Rome, to stop thousands of streams now flowing into her treasury, and thus greatly to curtail the extravagance and luxury of the papal leaders. Furthermore, to teach the people to think and act as responsible beings, looking to Christ alone for salvation, would overthrow the pontiff's throne, and eventually destroy their own authority. For this reason they refused the knowledge tendered them of God, and arrayed themselves against Christ and the truth by their opposition to the man whom he had sent to enlighten them. {GC88 pg.131.2}

Luther trembled as he looked upon himself,—one man opposed to the mightiest powers of earth. He sometimes doubted whether he had indeed been led of God to set himself against the authority of the church. "Who was I," he writes, "to oppose the majesty of the pope, before whom the kings of the earth and the whole world trembled?" "No one can know what I suffered in those first two years, and into what dejection and even despair I was often plunged." But he was not left to become utterly disheartened. When human support failed, he looked to God alone, and learned that he could lean in perfect safety upon that all-powerful arm. {GC88 pg.131.3}

To a friend of the Reformation Luther wrote: "We cannot attain to the understanding of Scripture either by study or by strength of intellect. Therefore your first duty must be to begin with prayer. Entreat the Lord to deign to grant you, in his rich mercy, rightly to understand his Word. There is no other interpreter of the Word but the Author of that Word himself. Even as he has said, 'They shall all be taught of God.' Hope nothing from your study and the strength of your intellect; but simply put your trust in God, and in the guidance of his Spirit. Believe one who has made trial of this matter." Here is a lesson of vital importance to those who feel that God has called them to present to others the solemn truths for this time. These truths will stir the enmity of Satan, and of men who love the fables that he has advised. In the conflict with the powers of evil, there is need of something more than strength of intellect and human wisdom. {GC88 pg.132.1}

When enemies appealed to custom and tradition, or to the assertions and authority of the pope, Luther met them with the Bible, and the Bible only. Here were arguments which they could not answer; therefore the slaves of formalism and superstition clamored for his blood, as the Jews had clamored for the blood of Christ. "He is a heretic," cried the Roman zealots; "it is a sin to allow him to live an hour longer! Away with him at once to the scaffold!" But Luther did not fall a prey to their fury. God had a work for him to do, and angels of Heaven were sent to protect him. Many, however, who had received from Luther the precious light, were made the objects of Satan's wrath, and for the truth's sake fearlessly suffered torture and death. {GC88 pg.132.2}

Luther's teachings attracted the attention of thoughtful minds throughout all Germany. From his sermons and writings issued beams of light which awakened and illuminated thousands. A living faith was taking the place of the dead formalism in which the church had so long been held. The people were daily losing confidence in the superstitions of Romanism. The barriers of prejudice were giving way. The Word of God, by which Luther tested every doctrine and every claim, was like a two-edged sword, cutting its way to the hearts of the people. Everywhere there was awakening a desire for spiritual progress. Everywhere was such a hungering and thirsting after righteousness as had not been known for ages. The eyes of the people, so long directed to human rites and earthly mediators, were now turning, in penitence and faith, to Christ and him crucified. {GC88 pg.133.1}

#### Verse 20-The Papacy's Indulgence- is a Hoax

The papacy has claimed, that she forgives your sins, for a fee you can gain, freedom walk and sing, such blasphemy by the pope, massive Roman Catholic yoke, yes it is the truth, indulgence is a hoax.

---

---

## 21-The Papacy's Pope- is Antichrist



The schism, with all the strife and corruption which it caused, prepared the way for the Reformation, by enabling the people to see what the papacy really was. In a tract which he published, "On the Schism of the Popes," Wycliffe called upon the people to consider whether these two priests were not speaking the truth in condemning each other as the antichrist. "The fiend," said he, "no longer reigns in one but in two priests, that men may the more easily, in Christ's name, overcome them both." {GC88 pg.86.3}

Luther was as yet but partially converted from the errors of Romanism. But as he compared the Holy Oracles with the papal decrees and constitutions, he was filled with wonder. "I am reading," he wrote, "the decretals of the popes, and . . . I know not whether the pope is antichrist himself, or whether he is his apostle; so misrepresented and even crucified does Christ appear in them." Yet at this time Luther was still a supporter of the Roman Church, and had no thought that he would ever separate from her communion. {GC88 pg.139.1}

When the papal bull reached Luther, he said: "I despise it, and resist it, as impious and false. . . . It is Christ himself who is condemned therein." "I glory in the prospect of suffering for the best of causes. Already I feel greater liberty; for I know now that the pope is antichrist, and that his throne is that of Satan himself." {GC88 pg.141.2}

Yet it was not without a terrible struggle with himself that Luther decided upon a final separation from the church. It was about this time that he wrote: "I feel more and more every day how difficult it is to lay aside the scruples which one has imbibed in childhood. Oh, how much pain it cost me, though I had the Scriptures on my side, to justify it to myself that I should dare to make a stand alone against the pope, and hold him forth as antichrist! What have the tribulations of my heart not been! How many times have I asked myself with bitterness that question which was so frequent on the lips of the papist: "Art thou alone wise? Can every one else be mistaken? How will it be, if, after all, it is thyself who art wrong, and who art involving in thy error so many souls, who will then be eternally damned?" "Twas so I fought with myself and with Satan, till Christ, by his infallible Word, fortified my heart against these doubts." {GC88 pg.143.1}

J.A. Wylie (1808 - 1890)

"The same line of proof which establishes that Christ is the promised Messiah, conversely applied, establishes that the Roman system is the predicted Apostasy. In the life of Christ we behold the converse of what the Antichrist must be; and in the prophecy of the Antichrist we are shown the converse of what Christ must be, and was. And when we place the Papacy between the two, and compare it with each, we find, on the one hand, that it is the perfect converse of Christ as seen in his life; and on the other, that it is the perfect image of the Antichrist, as shown in the prophecy of him. We conclude, therefore, that if Jesus of Nazareth be the Christ, the Roman Papacy is the Antichrist." (J.A. Wylie, Preface to "The Papacy is the Antichrist, A Demonstration")

## IDENTIFYING THE ANTICHRIST-THE GREAT HORN DANIEL 7

### DANIEL 7

- 1** In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters.
- 2** Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.
- 3** And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.
- 4** The first *was* like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.
- 5** And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.
- 6** After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.
- 7** After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; and it had ten horns.
- 8** I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.
- 9** I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.
- 10** A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.
- 11** I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.
- 12** As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were

Among the family of barbarian nations there came forth another power, at first small, but a power that soon arose to dominate the nations of Europe. In this horn especially, the spirit and power of old Rome lived on. Study the special characteristics of this horn-then YOU identify the power.

Here are the pointers that Daniel gives **us**:

- 1. It arose among the nations of Western Europe.** See verse 8
- 2. It was at first a lesser power among the barbarians.** See verse 8
- 3. It became the greatest power in Western Europe.** See verses 8,20 and 24 .
- 4. It was distinctly different from the other nations of Europe;** i.e., in type of government. See verse 24. The evidence of the chapter implies a religio-political power which would take to itself the titles, power, and prerogatives of God. See verses 20-21, 24, 25. The eyes like the eyes of a man indicate what the ancients called a seer or a prophet. Compare Revelation 13:2-7.
- 5. It uprooted three nations.** See verses 8, 20, 24. History records that there were actually three of the original barbarian kingdoms which perished out of Europe. They were the Heruli, the Vandals, and the Ostrogoths . This overthrow came about in the following way: All of the barbarian kingdoms accepted the Catholic faith except the three named above. These adopted the Arian faith,! and refused to acknowledge the supremacy of the Roman Church. Historians record that the Emperors of Constantinople, at the instigation of the Bishop of Rome, uprooted the Heruli in 493 A.D., the Vandals in 533 A.D., and drove the Ostrogoths from Rome in 538 A.D.



13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

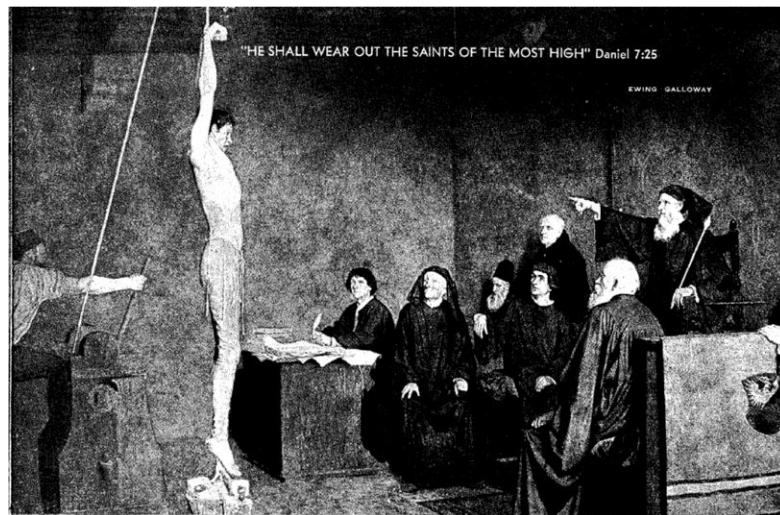
22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

6. It became a persecuting power. See verses 21,25 . The power is described as attempting to blot true Christianity from the earth. It is estimated that three million Christians perished under the Rome of the Caesars; yet it is said that the early Christians prayed for the continuance of Imperial Rome, as they understood that out of the ruins of old Rome a new form of government would appear that would far outdo the enormous persecutions of the pagans. It is estimated by the most reliable historians of the Middle Ages that in this period no less than 50 million were put to death for religious reasons in Christendom . This was doubtless the "great tribulation" mentioned by Jesus in Matthew 24 :21,22 .



7. It changed the law of God. Daniel 7:25—"He shall think to change times and the law." It is evident from the context that the divine law is referred to, for all governments change human laws in the normal course of events.

The only part of the Bible which God wrote directly was the Ten Commandments. He wrote His law with His own finger on tables of stone to demonstrate its changeless and enduring character .3 He placed in that law a special commandment containing His own seal —"The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God . . . for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea and all that in them **is**: wherefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it." Exodus 20:8-11. This commandment only, of all the ten, brings to view both the name and title of the Law-giver. It declares Him to be the Creator of the heavens and the earth, and thus shows His claim to reverence and worship above all others. God has woven His law into the very fabric of time.

It is no secret among Catholic, Protestant, and Jewish authorities that the seventh-day Sabbath of the Bible has been set aside in favor of the first day of the week. Who was responsible for this intentional and deliberate change of the only commandment relating to time?

- 26** But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.
- 27** And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.
- 28** Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

Secular as well as religious historians recognize that Sunday is of heathen origin, and that it was observed as the sacred day of the sun centuries before' the birth of Christ . It was honored as a festive day among the pagans of Imperial Rome. When the Emperor Constantine, an avowed sun-worshipper, professed the Christian faith early in the fourth century A.D., he passed an edict requiring "rest on the venerable day of the sun." See **Encyclopedias** Britannica, ninth ed ., art, Sunday . Chambers **Encyclopedias** says: "Unquestionably the first law, either ecclesiastical or civil, by which the Sabbatical observance of that day is known to have been ordained, is the edict of Constantine 321 A.D." As time passed, Church councils and edicts established Sunday as the day of enforced rest and worship. From a Catholic catechism **I take** the following:-

"Question-Which is the Sabbath day?

"Answer-Saturday is the Sabbath day .

"Question-Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?

"Answer-We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church, in the Council of Laodicea, transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday."

The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine ." Rev. Peter Geiermann, C.S.S.R., page 50, 2nd ed ., 1910. (This work received the "apostolic blessing" of Pope Pius X, Jan. 10, 1910 .)

In another work, "A Doctrinal Catechism," by Stephen Keenan, (1865, page 174) we find a similar statement :

"Q-Have you any other way of proving that the Church has power to institute festivals of precept?

"A.-Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her ; she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority ."

**"Sunday is a Catholic institution and its claim to observance can be defended only on Catholic principles...From beginning to end of Scripture there is not a single passage that warrants the transfer of weekly public worship from the last day of the week to the first."** Catholic Press, Sydney Australia, August, 1900.

**"It is well to remind the Presbyterians, Baptists, Methodists, and all other Christians that the Bible does not support them anywhere in their observance of Sunday, Sunday is an institution of the Roman Catholic Church and those who observe the day observe a commandment of the Catholic Church..."**-Priest Brady, in an address reported in the Elizabeth, N.J. News of March 18, 1903.

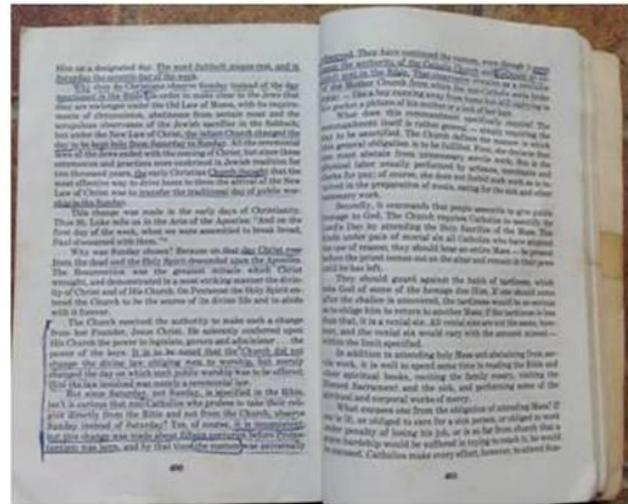
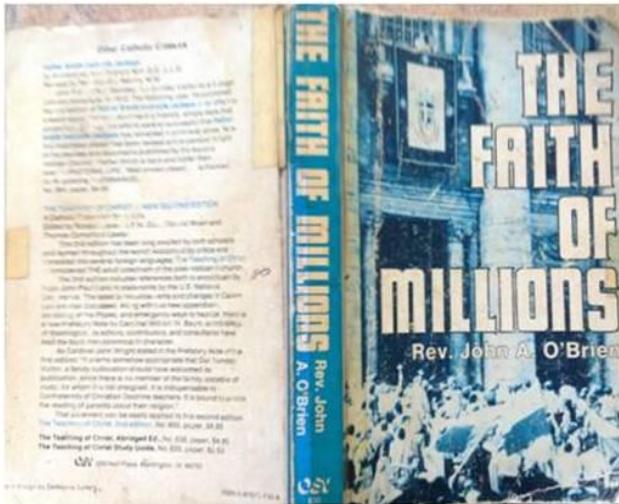
**"Reason and common sense demand the acceptance of one or the other of these two alternatives: either Protestantism and the keeping holy of Saturday or Catholicity and the keeping holy of Sunday. Compromise is impossible"** The Catholic Mirror, December 23, 1893.

**8. Blasphemous power** "...behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things...And he shall speak great words against the Most High (Daniel 7:8,25).

## The Faith of Millions

"Why then do Christians observe Sunday instead of the day mentioned in Bible? ... Why was Sunday chosen? ... The Church received the authority to make such a change from her Founder Jesus Christ. He solemnly conferred upon His Church the power to legislate, govern and administer... the power of the keys. It is to be noted that the Church did not change the divine law obliging men to worship, but merely changed the day on which such public worship was to be offered; ... But since Saturday, not Sunday, is specified in the Bible, isn't it curious that non Catholics who profess to take their religion from the bible and not from the Church, observe Sunday instead of Saturday? Yes, of course, it is inconsistent; but this change was made about fifteen centuries before Protestantism was born, and by that time the custom was universally observed. They have continued the custom, even though **it rest upon the authority of the Catholic Church and not upon an explicit text in the Bible. That observance remains as a reminder of the mother church from which the non catholic sects broke away-like a boy running away from home but still carrying in his pocket a picture of his mother or a lock of her hair.**

The Faith of Millions Rev. John A. O'Brien March 16, 1974



The little horn power is humankind rising up against God and speaking great words against Him. It refers to a system that defies God directly and sets itself up in opposition to God.

It is significant that the little horn power is likened to a man. This same symbol was also applied to Babylon (Daniel 7:4). In Daniel 2, the king of Babylon was referred to as the head of gold. All power was vested in the king. His word was law, and he was considered a god.

Similarly, in the great antitype, all power will once again be vested in one man who, as the spokesman for the system, will utter blasphemies and claim to be God. Papal power is seated in one man. At the Council of Trent, the decrees of the Pope are considered the very decrees of God. The doctrine of papal infallibility further expanded this concept and gave to the Popes a position that should only be given to God.

It is obvious that the Church cannot fall into error in carrying out this service towards divine revelation. But if the Pope is the center and guarantee of this unity, and if he enjoys full authority in matters of faith and morals, then it follows that he, too, cannot lead the Church into error in matters concerning divine revelation.

There is only one body that carries the supreme apostolic authority in the church, and that is the College of Bishops in union with its head, the Pope. Thus whenever the Pope makes full use of his power as visible head of the Church, he acts as head of the Apostolic College. This is why Vatican I insisted that when the Pope exercises his supreme teaching authority, **he is protected from error by that same infallibility which Christ willed for His Church.** The Cardinals designate the new Pope. **On the new Pope's acceptance of this designation, he receives directly from Christ all the power necessary for the exercise of the papal ministry. These include the charisma of infallibility.** Bonaventure Hinwood, *More Answers to Your Questions* (Human & Rousseau, 1983).

John Calvin said this about the Pope:

His kingdom will consist of speaking great words, or blasphemies, against the Most High. John Calvin, *Institutes of the Christian Religion Volume 2.* <sup>i</sup>

Following are a few examples of blasphemous statements regarding the Papacy's position on Earth:

**“The Pope is of so great dignity and so exalted that he is not a mere man, but as it were God, and the vicar of God...He is likewise, the divine monarch and supreme emperor, and king of kings...So that if it were possible that angels might err in the faith, or might think contrary to the faith, they could be judged and excommunicated by the Pope.”** *Ferraris Ecclesiastical Dictionary.* <sup>ii</sup>

“All names which in the Scriptures are applied to Christ, by virtue of which it is established that he is over the church, all the same names are applied to the Pope.” Bellarmine, *On the Authority of Councils Volume 2.* <sup>iii</sup>

“The priest has the power of the keys, or the power of delivering sinners from Hell, of making them worthy of Paradise, and of changing them from slaves of Satan into children of God. And God Himself is obligated to abide by the judgment of His priests, and either not to pardon or to pardon...When St. Michael comes to a dying Christian who invokes his aid, the holy Archangel can chase away the devils, but he cannot free his client from the chains till a priest comes to absolve him.” St. Alphonsus Liguori, *The Dignities and Duties of the Priest* (1927).

QUESTION: Does the priest truly forgive the sins, or does he only declare that they are remitted?

ANSWER: **The priest does really and truly forgive the sins in virtue of the power given him by Jesus Christ.** Joseph Deharbe, *Catechism of the Catholic Religion* (1912).

The Papacy is a blaspheming power. No other power on earth has dared to make such claims.

Cardinal Sarto, who became Pope Pius X, said this: “The Pope represents Jesus Christ Himself...”<sup>i</sup> Cardinal Sarto, as quoted in *Publications of the Catholic Truth Society Volume 29 (Catholic Truth Society: 1896): 11.*

In 1512 Christopher Marcellus said this to Pope Julius II: Take care that we lose not that **salvation, that life and breath which thou hast given us**, for thou art our shepherd, thou art our physician, thou art our governor, thou art our husbandman, **thou art finally another God on earth** (emphasis added). Christopher Marcellus addressing Pope Julius II during the Fifth Lateran Council which began in 1512, as quoted in *Alexander Hislop, The light of prophecy let in on the dark places of the papacy (London: William Whyte and Co., 1846): 91* and *Letters between a Catholic and a Protestant on the doctrines of the Church of Rome originally published in Borrow's Worcester Journal (Worcester Journal, 1827): 29.* Find the original Latin version [here](#)

In 1302 Pope Boniface said this in a letter to the Catholic Church: Furthermore, we declare, we proclaim, we define that it is absolutely necessary for salvation that every human creature be subject to the Roman Pontiff. [Pope Boniface VIII, Unam Sanctam \(Rome: 1302\).](#)

Pope Leo XIII said these things about the role of the Papacy and the Roman Church: "Our thoughts went out towards the immense multitude of those who are strangers to the gladness that filled all Catholic hearts: some because they lie in absolute ignorance of the Gospel; others because they dissent from the Catholic belief, though they bear the name of Christians. This thought has been, and is, a source of deep concern to Us; for it is impossible to think of such a large portion of mankind deviating, as it were, from the right path, as they move away from Us, and not experience a sentiment of innermost grief. But since We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty..." Pope Leo XIII, [Praeclara Gratulationis Publicae—The Reunion of Christendom \(Rome: 1894\).](#)

"But the supreme teacher in the Church is the Roman Pontiff. Union of minds, therefore, requires, together with a perfect accord in the one faith, complete submission and obedience of will to the Church and to the Roman Pontiff, as to God Himself..." [Pope Leo XIII, Sapientiae Christianae: On Christians as Citizens \(January 10, 1890\).](#)

"Have no fear when people call me the "Vicar of Christ," when they say to me "Holy Father," or "Your Holiness," or use titles similar to these, which seem even inimical to the Gospel. Pope John Paul II...", *Crossing the Threshold of Hope* (New York: Alfred A. Knoff. 1995): 6.

"And God himself is obliged to abide by the judgment of his priest and either not to pardon or to pardon, according as they refuse to give absolution, provided the penitent is capable of it." St. Alphonsus Liguori, *The Dignities and Duties of the Priest* (1927). p. 27

"...the power of the priest is the power of the divine person; for the transubstantiation of the bread requires as much power as the creation of the world....thus the priest may be called the creator of the Creator..." Dignity and Duties of the Priest p. 33 Alphonsus Liguori

Not only does the Papacy claim to hold the position of God, but it also steals His divine prerogative to forgive humankind's sins. These are blasphemies of the highest order.

"Were the Redeemer to descend into a church, and sit in a confessional to administer the sacrament of penance, and a priest to sit in a confessional, Jesus would say over each penitent: 'Ego te absolvo,' the priest would likewise say over each of his penitents, 'Ego te absolvo,' and the penitents of each would be equally absolved." St. Alphonsus Liguori, *The Dignities and Duties of the Priest* (1927). p. 33

"It follows that the exegete must be attentive to perceiving the word of God present in the biblical texts, fitting them into the Church's faith itself. The interpretation of the Sacred Scriptures cannot only be an individual scientific effort. Rather, it must always be confronted, inserted and authenticated by the living Tradition of the Church. This rule is decisive in order to explain the correct and reciprocal relationship between exegesis and the Magisterium of the Church. The texts inspired by God were entrusted to the Community of believers, to the Church of Christ, to nourish faith and to guide the life of charity. Respect for this profound nature of the Scriptures conditions the validity and effectiveness of biblical hermeneutics. This highlights the inadequacy of every interpretation that is subjective or is limited merely to an analysis incapable of grasping that global meaning which in the course of the centuries has built up the Tradition of the entire People of God which *in credendo falli nequit* [“cannot err in matters of belief”] (Second Vatican Ecumenical Council, *Dogmatic Constitution...*)" **ADDRESS OF POPE FRANCIS TO THE MEMBERS OF THE PONTIFICAL BIBLICAL COMMISSION** Hall of the Popes Friday, 12 April 2013 [Lumen Gentium](#), n. 12).  
[http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/francesco/speeches/2013/april/documents/papa-francesco\\_20130412\\_commissione-biblica\\_en.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/francesco/speeches/2013/april/documents/papa-francesco_20130412_commissione-biblica_en.html)

**9. It Ruled for 1260 Years.** See verse 25. According to the prophecy this power would continue for **3½ years** of prophetic time, or as Revelation says, 1260 days. In prophetic symbolism a day represents a **year**. (See Numbers 14:34; Ezekiel 4:6) Reckoning from the overthrow of the Ostrogoths in 538 **A.D.**, this period of 1260 years brings us to 1798 A.D. It is significant that in 538 A.D. an army under Belisarius entered Rome and cast out the Arian king of the Ostrogoths who had refused to recognize the Bishop of Rome's supremacy. Exactly 1260 years later, the French General Berthier entered Rome, captured the Pope, and proclaimed a republic in place of the Papacy.

**10. It was a continuation of Rome.** The prophecy shows that Romanism lived on after the breakup of the empire. If there were no other identification other than that found in verse 11, you could identify this great horn. It was the continuation of Rome in another **form**. The Rome of the Caesars "gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority." Revelation 13:2.

**11. It shall reign until the Ancient of Days comes.** Papal supremacy in the Middle Ages was temporarily suppressed in 1798 when Napoleon invaded Rome and sent the Pope into exile. Rome lost its sovereignty, but regained it again in 1929, when Mussolini returned the papal states to the Papacy. The Bible predicts that the little horn power would again reach the supremacy that it enjoyed in the Middle Ages. The fact that the little horn power was to exist until the Ancient of Days comes makes it impossible for Greek king Antiochus Epiphanes, who desecrated Jerusalem's temple in 168 BC, to be the Antichrist. **This commonly accepted Jesuitical view (preterist view) is further made impossible because Jesus, Paul, and John all speak of the Antichrist as a future power.** The Antichrist was to arise before 538 AD and prevail until the Ancient of Days comes. No individual could fulfill this prophecy. Only the Papacy spans the time frame outlined in Daniel 7.

**12. Its dominion will be taken away.** But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end (Daniel 7:26).

The stone will strike the feet of the image and all the kingdoms with their earthly pomp and fake powers will shatter when the Lord comes. Jesus declares, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away" (Matthew 24:35).

Paul says that there would "come a falling away" of the Church before the Second Coming of Christ. The "man of sin" opposes God and tried to steal the position of God on Earth. He, instead of God, sits in the temple of God, "showing himself that he is God." This is the Antichrist, the one in the place of the true Christ.

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. For the mystery of iniquity doeth already work...And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming (2 Thessalonians 2:3-4, 8)."

The good news is that God will triumph. When Christ returns, the Antichrist power will be destroyed and God will set up His Kingdom that will never be destroyed. There will be no more sickness or persecution, and God will dry away all tears.

What power is symbolized by the great horn? Look back over the twelve identification marks. **You have now identified the antichrist of Bible prophecy-the Pope of the Roman Catholic System-The Papacy.**

*I have not touched Daniel 2, 8-12, 2 Thessalonians 2:3, 1 John 4:3, 2 John 1:7 or the book of Revelation with focus on chapter 12-14 and 16-18. To touch on these books is outside the scope of this production*

## 21-The Papacy's Pope- is Antichrist

The antichrist is the pope of Rome, the man of sin this is no joke, son of perdition his claim to fame, our Lord God he has defame, create our Lord he can, from a piece of bread such deception, yes it is the truth, daily he practice his master con.

---

## 22-Tidings from the East and North

### Catholic Mirror

"The Adventists are the only body of Christians with the Bible as their teacher, who can find no warrant in its pages for the change of day from the seventh to the first. Hence their appellation, "Seventh-day Adventists". Their cardinal principle consists in setting apart Saturday for the exclusive worship of God, in conformity with the positive command of God Himself, repeatedly reiterated in the sacred books of the Old and New Testaments, literally obeyed by the children of Israel for thousands of years to this day and endorsed by the teaching and practice of the Son of God whilst on earth.

### Catholic Mirror

1. September 2 1893
2. September 9 1893
3. September 16 1893
4. September 23 1893

"I saw another angel come down from Heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." "And I heard another voice from Heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." [Revelation 18:1, 2, 4.] {GC88 pg.603.1}

This scripture points forward to a time when the announcement of the fall of Babylon, as made by the second angel [Revelation 14:8] of Revelation 14, is to be repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the various organizations that constitute Babylon, since that message was first given, in the summer of 1844. A terrible condition of the religious world is here described. With every rejection of truth, the minds of the people will become darker, their hearts more stubborn, until they are entrenched in an infidel hardihood. In defiance of the warnings which God has given, they will continue to trample upon one of the precepts of the decalogue, until they are led to persecute those who hold it sacred. Christ is set at naught in the contempt placed upon his Word and his people. As the teachings of Spiritualism are accepted by the churches, the restraint imposed upon the carnal heart is removed, and the profession of religion will become a cloak to conceal the basest iniquity. A belief in spiritual manifestations opens the door to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils, and thus the influence of evil angels will be felt in the churches. {GC88 pg.603.2}

Of Babylon, at the time brought to view in this prophecy, it is declared, "Her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities." [Revelation 18:5.] She has filled up the measure of her guilt, and destruction is about to fall upon her. But God still has a people in

Babylon; and before the visitation of his judgments, these faithful ones must be called out, that they "partake not of her sins, and receive not of her plagues." Hence the movement symbolized by the angel coming down from Heaven, lightening the earth with his glory, and crying mightily with a strong voice, announcing the sins of Babylon. In connection with his message the call is heard, "Come out of her, my people." These announcements, uniting with the third angel's message, constitute the final warning to be given to the inhabitants of the earth. {GC88 pg.604.1}

Fearful is the issue to which the world is to be brought. The powers of earth, uniting to war against the commandments of God, will decree that all, "both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond," [Revelation 13:16.] shall conform to the customs of the church by the observance of the false sabbath. All who refuse compliance will be visited with civil penalties, and it will finally be declared that they are deserving of death. On the other hand, the law of God enjoining the Creator's rest-day demands obedience, and threatens wrath against all who transgress its precepts. {GC88 pg.604.2}

With the issue thus clearly brought before him, whoever shall trample upon God's law to obey a human enactment, receives the mark of the beast; he accepts the sign of allegiance to the power which he chooses to obey instead of God. The warning from Heaven is, "If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation." [Revelation 14:9, 10.] {GC88 pg.604.3}

In every generation God has sent his servants to rebuke sin, both in the world and in the church. But the people desire smooth things spoken to them, and the pure, unvarnished truth is not acceptable. Many reformers, in entering upon their work, determined to exercise great prudence in attacking the sins of the church and the nation. They hoped, by the example of a pure Christian life, to lead the people back to the doctrines of the Bible. But the Spirit of God came upon them as it came upon Elijah, moving him to rebuke the sins of a wicked king and an apostate people; they could not refrain from preaching the plain utterances of the Bible,—doctrines which they had been reluctant to present. They were impelled to zealously declare the truth, and the danger which threatened souls. The words which the Lord gave them they uttered, fearless of consequences, and the people were compelled to hear the warning. {GC88 pg.606.1}

Thus the message of the third angel will be proclaimed. As the time comes for it to be given with greatest power, the Lord will work through humble instruments, leading the minds of those who consecrate themselves to his service. The laborers will be qualified rather by the unction of his Spirit than by the training of literary institutions. Men of faith and prayer will be constrained to go forth with holy zeal, declaring the words which God gives them. **The sins of Babylon will be laid open. The fearful results of enforcing the observances of the church by civil authority, the inroads of Spiritualism, the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power,—all will be unmasksed. By these solemn warnings the people will be stirred. Thousands upon thousands will listen who have never heard words like these. In amazement they hear the testimony that Babylon is the church, fallen because of her errors and sins, because of her rejection of the truth sent to her from Heaven. As the people go to their former teachers with the eager inquiry, Are these things so? the ministers present fables, prophesy smooth things, to soothe their fears, and quiet the awakened conscience.** But since many refuse to be satisfied with the mere authority of men, and demand a plain "Thus saith the Lord," the popular ministry, like the Pharisees of old, filled with anger as their authority is questioned, will denounce the message as of Satan, and stir up the sin-loving multitudes to revile and persecute those who proclaim it. {GC88 pg.606.2}

As the controversy extends into new fields, and the minds of the people are called to God's down-trodden law, Satan is astir. The power attending the message will only madden those who oppose it. The clergy will put forth almost superhuman efforts to shut away the light, lest it should shine upon their flocks. By every means at their command they will endeavor to suppress the discussion of these vital questions. The church appeals to the strong arm of civil power, and in this work, papists and Protestants unite. As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold and decided, the law will be invoked against commandment-keepers. They will be threatened with fines and imprisonment, and some will be offered positions of influence, and other rewards and advantages, as inducements to renounce their faith. But their steadfast answer is, "Show us from the Word of God our error,"—the same plea that was made by Luther under similar circumstances. Those who are arraigned before the courts make a strong vindication of the truth, and some who hear them are led to take their stand to keep all the commandments of God. Thus light will be brought before thousands who otherwise would know nothing of these truths. {GC88 pg.607.1}

**As the storm approaches**, a large class who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position, and join the ranks of the opposition. By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side. Men of talent and pleasing address, who once rejoiced in the truth, employ their powers to deceive and mislead souls. They become the most bitter enemies of their former brethren. When Sabbath-keepers are brought before the courts to answer for their faith, these apostates are the most efficient agents of Satan to misrepresent and accuse them, and by false reports and insinuations to stir up the rulers against them. {GC88 pg.608.1}

**In this time of persecution the faith of the Lord's servants will be tried.** They have faithfully given the warning, looking to God and to his Word alone. God's Spirit, moving upon their hearts, has constrained them to speak. Stimulated with holy zeal, and with the divine impulse strong upon them, they entered upon the performance of their duties without coldly calculating the consequences of speaking to the people the word which the Lord had given them. They have not consulted their temporal interests, or sought to preserve their reputation or their lives. Yet when the storm of opposition and reproach bursts upon them, some, overwhelmed with consternation, will be ready to exclaim, "Had we foreseen the consequences of our words, we would have held our peace." They are hedged in with difficulties. Satan assails them with fierce temptations. The work which they have undertaken seems far beyond their ability to

accomplish. They are threatened with destruction. The enthusiasm which animated them is gone; yet they cannot turn back. Then, feeling their utter helplessness, they flee to the Mighty One for strength. They remember that the words which they have spoken were not theirs, but His who bade them give the warning. God put the truth into their hearts, and they could not forbear to proclaim it. {GC88 pg.608.2}

The same trials have been experienced by men of God in ages past. Wycliffe, Huss, Luther, Tyndale, Baxter, Wesley, urged that all doctrines be brought to the test of the Bible, and declared that they would renounce everything which it condemned. Against these men, persecution raged with relentless fury; yet they ceased not to declare the truth. Different periods in the history of the church have each been marked by the development of some special truth, adapted to the necessities of God's people at that time. Every new truth has made its way against hatred and opposition; those who were blessed with its light were tempted and tried. The Lord gives a special truth for the people in an emergency. Who dare refuse to publish it? He commands his servants to present the last invitation of mercy to the world. They cannot remain silent, except at the peril of their souls. Christ's ambassadors have nothing to do with consequences. They must perform their duty, and leave results with God. {GC88 pg.609.1}

As the opposition rises to a fiercer height, the servants of God are again perplexed; for it seems to them that they have brought the crisis. But conscience and the Word of God assure them that their course is right; and although the trials continue, they are strengthened to bear them. The contest grows closer and sharper, but their faith and courage rise with the emergency. Their testimony is, "We dare not tamper with God's Word, dividing his holy law, calling one portion essential and another non-essential, to gain the favor of the world. The Lord whom we serve is able to deliver us. Christ has conquered the powers of earth; and shall we be afraid of a world already conquered?" {GC88 pg. 609.2}

Persecution in its varied forms is the development of a principle which will exist as long as Satan exists, and Christianity has vital power. No man can serve God without enlisting against himself the opposition of the hosts of darkness. Evil angels will assail him, alarmed that his influence is taking the prey from their hands. Evil men, rebuked by his example, will unite with them in seeking to separate him from God by alluring temptations. When these do not succeed, then a compelling power is employed to force the conscience. {GC88 pg.610.1}

But so long as Jesus remains man's intercessor in the sanctuary above, the restraining influence of the Holy Spirit is felt by rulers and people. It still controls, to some extent, the laws of the land. Were it not for these laws, the condition of the world would be much worse than it now is. While many of our rulers are active agents of Satan, God also has his agents among the leading men of the nation. The enemy moves upon his servants to propose measures that would greatly impede the work of God; but statesmen who fear the Lord are influenced by holy angels to oppose such propositions with unanswerable arguments. Thus a few men will hold in check a powerful current of evil. The opposition of the enemies of truth will be restrained that the third angel's message may do its work. When the final warning shall be given, it will arrest the attention of these leading men through whom the Lord is now working, and some of them will accept it, and will stand with the people of God through the time of trouble. {GC88 pg.610.2}

## 22-Tidings from the East and North

Tidings from the east, troubles the wicked papal beast, more tidings from the north, papal wrath will really start, papal fury will be unleashed, many remnants she'll delete, yes it is the truth, persecution she'll repeat.

---



## The Jesuits

1517 continues on  
Protestantism is still very strong  
1999 is still a lie  
The Jesuits are very sly  
Protestants are a few  
But the remnant of her seed  
Yes it is the truth  
Declares the Jesuit's misdeeds

**24-Jesuits- Masters of Deception, 25-Jesuits-Most Cruel, 26-Jesuits-Satan's Mighty Gang, 27-Jesuits-Attempt to Obliterate Protestantism, 28-Jesuit-Vicious Crimes Concealed.**



"At this time, the order of the Jesuits was created, the most cruel, unscrupulous, and powerful of all the champions of popery. Cut off from every earthly tie and human interest, dead to the claims of natural affection, reason and conscience wholly silenced, they knew no rule, no tie, but that of their order, and no duty but to extend its power. The gospel of Christ had enabled its adherents to meet danger and endure suffering, undismayed by cold, hunger, toil, and poverty, to uphold the banner of truth in face of the rack, the dungeon, and the stake. To combat these forces, Jesuitism inspired its followers with a fanaticism that enabled them to endure like dangers, and to oppose to the power of truth all the weapons of deception. There was no crime too great for them to commit, no deception too base for them to practice, no disguise too difficult for them to assume. Vowed to perpetual poverty and humility, it was their studied aim to secure wealth and power, to be devoted to the overthrow of Protestantism, and the re-establishment of the papal supremacy. {GC88 pg.234.2}

When appearing as members of their order, they wore a garb of sanctity, visiting prisons and hospitals, ministering to the sick and the poor, professing to have renounced the world, and bearing the sacred name of Jesus, who went about doing good. But under this blameless exterior the most criminal and deadly purposes were concealed. It was a fundamental principle of the order that the end justifies the means. By this code, lying, theft, perjury, assassination, were not only pardonable but commendable, when they served the interests of the church. Under various disguises the Jesuits worked their way into offices of State, climbing up to be the counselors of kings, and shaping the policy of nations. They became servants, to act as spies upon their masters. They established colleges for the sons of princes and nobles, and schools for the common people; and the children of Protestant parents were drawn into an observance of popish rites. All the outward pomp and display of the Romish worship was brought to bear to confuse the mind, and dazzle and captivate the imagination; and thus the liberty for which the fathers had toiled and bled was betrayed by the sons. The Jesuits rapidly spread themselves over Europe, and wherever they went, there followed a revival of popery. {GC88 pg.234.3}

To give them greater power, a bull was issued re-establishing the Inquisition. Notwithstanding the general abhorrence with which it was regarded, even in Catholic countries, this terrible tribunal was again set up by popish rulers, and atrocities too terrible to bear the light of day were repeated in its secret dungeons. In many countries, thousands upon thousands of the very flower of the nation, the purest and noblest, the most intellectual and highly educated, pious and devoted pastors, industrious and patriotic citizens, brilliant scholars, talented artists, skillful artisans, were slain, or forced to flee to other lands. {GC88 pg.235.1}

Such were the means which Rome had invoked to quench the light of the Reformation, to withdraw from men the Bible, and to restore the ignorance and superstition of the Dark Ages. But under God's blessing and the labors of those noble men whom he had raised up to succeed Luther, Protestantism was not overthrown. Not to the favor or arms of princes was it to owe its strength. The smallest countries, the humblest and least powerful nations, became its strongholds. {GC88 pg.235.2}

## JESUIT OATH

The Jesuit Oath of Induction is also recorded in the [Congressional Record of the U.S.A. \(House Bill 1523, Contested election case of Eugene C. Bonniwell, against Thos. S. Butler, Feb. 15, 1913, pp. 3215-3216\)](#) It can also be found in the book entitled, "Subterranean Rome" by Charles Didier translated from the French and published in New York in 1843.

Research indicates that a sinister hand has ripped out pp 3215-3216 from the congressional record.



When a Jesuit of the minor rank is to be elevated to command, he is conducted into the Chapel of the Convent of the Order, where there are only three others present, the principal or Superior standing in front of the altar. On either side stands a monk, one of whom holds a banner of yellow and white, which are the Papal colours, and the other a black banner with a dagger and red cross above a skull and crossbones, with the word *INRI*, and below them the words *IUSTUM NECAR REGES IMPIUS*. The meaning of which is: It is just to exterminate or annihilate impious or heretical Kings, Governments, or Rulers.

Upon the floor is a red cross at which the postulant or candidate kneels. The Superior hands him a small black crucifix, which he takes in his left hand and presses to his heart, and the Superior at the same time presents to him a dagger, which he grasps by the blade and holds the point against his heart, the Superior still holding it by the hilt, and thus addresses the postulant:

(The Superior speaks :)

My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler: among Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy even among your own brethren; to believe no man, to trust no man. Among the Reformers, to be a Reformer; among the Huguenots, to be a Huguenot; among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist; among other Protestants, generally to be a Protestant; and obtaining their confidence, to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and even to descend so low as to become a Jew among Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your Order as a faithful soldier of the Pope. You have been taught to plant insidiously the seeds of jealousy and hatred between communities, provinces, states that were at peace, and to incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in countries that were independent and prosperous, cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace; to take sides with the combatants and to act secretly with your brother Jesuit, who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected, only that the Church might be the gainer in the end, in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace and that the end justifies the means. You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source; to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliaments and legislatures, and the judiciaries and councils of state, and to be all things to all men, for the Pope's sake, whose servants we are unto death. You have received all your instructions heretofore as a novice, a neophyte, and have served as co-adjurer, confessor and priest, but you have not yet been invested with all that is necessary to command in the Army of Loyola in the service of the Pope. You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your

superiors; for none can command here who has not consecrated his labours with the blood of the heretic; for "without the shedding of blood no man can be saved". Therefore, to fit yourself for your work and make your own salvation sure, you will, in addition to your former oath of obedience to your order and allegiance to the Pope, repeat after me:

(Text of the Oath:)

I \_\_\_\_\_, now in the presence of Almighty God, the blessed Virgin Mary, the blessed St. John the Baptist, the Holy Apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul, and all the saints, sacred host of Heaven, and to you, my Ghostly Father, the superior general of the Society of Jesus, founded by St. Ignatius Loyola, in the pontification of Paul the Third, and continued to the present, do by the womb of the Virgin, the matrix of God, and the rod of Jesus Christ, declare and swear that His Holiness, the Pope, is Christ's Vice-Regent and is the true and only head of the Catholic or Universal Church throughout the earth; and that by the virtue of the keys of binding and loosing given to His Holiness by my Saviour, Jesus Christ, he hath power to depose heretical Kings, Princes, States, Commonwealths, and Governments, and they may be safely destroyed. Therefore to the utmost of my power I will defend this doctrine and His Holiness's right and custom against all usurpers of the heretical or Protestant authority whatever, especially the Lutheran Church of Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden and Norway, and the now pretended authority and Churches of England and Scotland, and the branches of same now established in Ireland and on the continent of America and elsewhere and all adherents in regard that they may be usurped and heretical, opposing the sacred Mother Church of Rome. I do now denounce and disown any allegiance as due to any heretical king, prince or State, named Protestant or Liberal, or obedience to any of their laws, magistrates or officers. I do further declare the doctrine of the Churches of England and Scotland of the Calvinists, Huguenots, and others of the name of Protestants or Masons to be damnable, and they themselves to be damned who will not forsake the same. I do further declare that I will help, assist, and advise all or any of His Holiness's agents, in any place where I should be, in Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Ireland or America, or in any other kingdom or territory I shall come to, and do my utmost to extirpate the heretical Protestant or Masonic doctrines and to destroy all their pretended powers, legal or otherwise. I do further promise and declare that, notwithstanding, I am dispensed with to assume any religion heretical for the propagation of the Mother Church's interest; to keep secret and private all her agents' counsels from time to time, as they entrust me, and not to divulge, directly or indirectly, by word, writing or circumstances whatever; but to execute all that should be proposed, given in charge, or discovered unto me by you, my Ghostly Father, or any of this sacred order. I do further promise and declare that I will have no opinion or will of my own or any mental reservation whatever, even as a corpse or cadaver (*perinde ac cadaver*), but will unhesitatingly obey each and every command that I may receive from my superiors in the militia of the Pope and of Jesus Christ. That I will go to any part of the world whithersoever I may be sent, to the frozen regions north, jungles of India, to the centres of civilisation of Europe, or to the wild haunts of the barbarous savages of America without murmuring or repining, and will be submissive in all things, whatsoever is communicated to me. **I do further promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly and openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Masons, as I am directed to do, to extirpate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex nor condition, and that will hang, burn, waste, boil, flay, strangle, and bury alive these infamous heretics; rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women, and crush their infants' heads against the walls in order to annihilate their execrable race.** That when the same cannot be done openly I will secretly use the poisonous cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poniard, or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honour, rank, dignity or authority of the persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agents of the Pope or Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Father of the Society of Jesus. In confirmation of which I hereby dedicate my life, soul, and all corporal powers, and with the dagger which I now receive I will subscribe my name written in my blood in testimony thereof; and should I prove false, or weaken in my determination, may my brethren and fellow soldiers of the militia of the Pope cut off my hands and feet and my throat from ear to ear, my belly be opened and sulphur burned therein with all the punishment that can be inflicted upon me on earth, and my soul shall be tortured by demons in eternal hell forever. That I will in voting always vote for a Knight of Columbus in preference to a

Protestant, especially a Mason, and that I will leave my party so to do; that if two Catholics are on the ticket I will satisfy myself which is the better supporter of Mother Church and vote accordingly. That I will not deal with or employ a Protestant if in my power to deal with or employ a Catholic. That I will place Catholic girls in Protestant families that a weekly report may be made of the inner movements of the heretics. That I will provide myself with arms and ammunition that I may be in readiness when the word is passed, or I am commanded to defend the Church either as an individual or with the militia of the Pope. All of which I, \_\_\_\_\_, do swear by the blessed Trinity and blessed sacrament which I am now to receive to perform and on part to keep this my oath. In testimony hereof, I take this most holy and blessed sacrament of the Eucharist and witness the same further with my name written with the point of this dagger dipped in my own blood and seal in the face of this holy sacrament.

(He receives the wafer from the Superior and writes his name with the point of his dagger dipped in his own blood taken from over his heart.)

(Superior speaks:)

You will now rise to your feet and I will instruct you in the Catechism necessary to make yourself known to any member of the Society of Jesus belonging to this rank. In the first place, you, as a Brother Jesuit, will with another mutually make the ordinary sign of the cross as any ordinary Roman Catholic would; then one crosses his wrists, the palms of his hands open, and the other in answer crosses his feet, one above the other; the first points with forefinger of the right hand to the centre of the palm of the left, the other with the forefinger of the left hand points to the centre of the palm of the right; the first then with his right hand makes a circle around his head, touching it; the other then with the forefinger of his left hand touches the left side of his body just below his heart; the first then with his right hand draws it across the throat of the other, and the latter then with a dagger down the stomach and abdomen of the first. The first then says Iustum; and the other answers Necar; the first Reges; the other answers Impious. The first will then present a small piece of paper folded in a peculiar manner, four times, which the other will cut longitudinally and on opening the name Jesu will be found written upon the head and arms of a cross three times. You will then give and receive with him the following questions and answers:

From whither do you come? Answer: The Holy faith.

Whom do you serve? Answer: The Holy Father at Rome, the Pope, and the Roman Catholic Church Universal throughout the world.

Who commands you? Answer: The Successor of St. Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Society of Jesus or the Soldiers of Jesus Christ.

Who received you? Answer: A venerable man in white hair.

How? Answer: With a naked dagger, I kneeling upon the cross beneath the banners of the Pope and of our sacred order.

Did you take an oath? Answer: I did, to destroy heretics and their governments and rulers, and to spare neither age, nor sex, nor condition; to be as a corpse without any opinion or will of my own, but to implicitly obey my Superiors in all things without hesitation or murmuring.

Will you do that? Answer: I will.

How do you travel? Answer: In the bark of Peter the fisherman.

Whither do you travel? Answer: To the four quarters of the globe.

For what purpose? Answer: To obey the orders of my General and Superiors and execute the will of the Pope and faithfully fulfil the conditions of my oaths.

Go ye, then, into all the world and take possession of all lands in the name of the Pope. He who will not accept him as the Vicar of Jesus and his Vice-Regent on earth, let him be accursed and exterminated.

## 10 FACTS YOU MUST KNOW ABOUT THE JESUITS! TAKEN FROM WORLD LAST CHANCE WEBSITE.

[Http://worldslastchance.com](http://worldslastchance.com)

Minor adjustments done to World Last Chance work to synchronize with this production.

### THE JESUITS - 10 FACTS

“Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Matt. 7:15

“We came in like lambs and will rule like wolves.” - *Francesco Borgia, Third Jesuit Superior General.*

The Society of Jesus, more commonly referred to as the Jesuits, are the armed militia of the [Roman Catholic Church](#). They were sanctioned in 1540 by Pope Paul III with one mandate: to defeat Protestantism and regain global Papal rule. To achieve this monumental task, they employ ever-adapting methods of pseudo-education, social programs, infiltration, and all wickedness that could possibly be conceived. Needless to say, they are achieving great success in their mission, which is climaxing with the present pope,...who held some of the highest positions in Argentina, including Provincial Superior in the Society of Jesus and Archbishop of Buenos Aires. He was made a cardinal by Pope John Paul II.



The Superior General of the Society of Jesus is the official title of the leader of the Roman Catholic religious order, the Jesuits. He is generally addressed as Father General. The position sometimes carries the derogatory nickname of the Black Pope. The current Superior General is the Reverend Father Adolfo Nicolás (Present-2014- he says that he will be resigning in 2016 because of old age- see Vatican news website).



Today most of the world is oblivious as to how Jesuits operate, from their inception to this very day. Now more than ever,... it is exceedingly important to bring up the following historical facts about this evil society, to expose the wicked nature of this truly malevolent order.

### Fact #1

Pope Clement XIV abolished the Jesuits as a society in 1773: It did not take long for the 18th Century Catholic nations to get tired of the meddling of the Jesuits into their national affairs. They were so infuriated against the Jesuits that they demanded the Roman Catholic Church abolish them once and for all. Sufficient political pressure was brought to bear on Pope Clement XIII. However, he passed away before he could do anything about it. The task of abolishing the Society of Jesus then fell on his

successor, Clement XIV. As Clement XIV signed the decree abolishing the Jesuit Order he said, "I have signed my death warrant,..." Within nine months he was dead. [Many contemporaries considered his death a case of poisoning, and suspected the Jesuits were responsible].

Source: <http://www.pickle-publishing.com/papers/triple-crown-clement-xiv.htm>

### Fact #2

No other entity on Earth was expelled and suppressed by Catholic and non-Catholic countries as the Jesuits:



Obviously the Jesuits were not expelled from many nations (even Catholic nations) because of their educational or charity work. They were expelled for engaging in and carrying out subversive political plots against humanity to advance their own cause. "Between 1555 and 1931 the Society of Jesus [i.e., the Jesuit Order] was expelled from at least 83 countries, city states and cities, for engaging in political intrigue and subversion plots against the welfare of the State, according to the records of a Jesuit priest of repute [i.e., Thomas J. Campbell]. Practically every instance of expulsion was for political intrigue, political infiltration, political subversion, and inciting to political insurrection."

The Jesuits are known for their deception, spying, infiltration, assassination, and revolution. They worked deep into the political field and plotted through politics throughout the world countries. Source: "The Babington Plot", by J.E.C. Shepherd, p.12

When the Jesuits are expelled from a country, they simply change strategies and return to the country they were expelled from under a new disguise. The following sums up their operational strategy: "We came in like lambs and will rule like wolves. We shall be expelled like dogs and return like eagles." Source: Francesco Borgia, Third Jesuit Superior General.

### Fact #3



Hitler modeled his dreaded SS army and party after the organizational structure of the Jesuits and the Roman Catholic Church:

"...the SS organization had been constituted according to the principles of the Jesuit Order." Source: "The Secret History of the Jesuits," by Edmond Paris, p.164

Walter Schellenberg, former chief of Nazi counter-espionage made this statement: "The S.S. organization had been constituted by Himmler [Heinrich Himmler, leading member of the Nazi party] according to the principles of the Jesuit Order. Their regulations and the Spiritual Exercises prescribed by Ignatius of Loyola were the model Himmler tried to copy exactly. Himmler's title as supreme chief of the S.S. was to be the equivalent of the Jesuits' 'General' and the whole structure was a close imitation of the Catholic Church's hierarchical order." "The Secret History of the Jesuits," by Edmond Paris, p. 164

Above all I have learned from the Jesuits. And so did Lenin too, "far as I recall. The world has never known anything quite so splendid as the hierarchical structure of the Catholic Church. There were quite a few things I simply appropriated from the Jesuits for the use of the Party.

Source: Manfred Barthel, "The Jesuits: History and Legend of the Society of Jesus (New York, 1984), Adolf Hitler, p.266.

"I learned much from the Order of the Jesuits", said Hitler... "Until now, there has never been anything more grandiose, on the earth, than the hierarchical organization of the Catholic Church. I transferred much of this organization into my own party... I am going to let you in on a secret... I am founding an Order... In my "Burgs" of the Order, we will raise up a youth which will make the world tremble... Hitler then stopped, saying that he couldn't say any more. Source: "Hermann Rauschning, former national-socialist chief of the government of Dantzig: "Hitler m'a dit", (Ed. Co-operation, Paris 1939, pp.266, 267, 273 ss).

"The Fuhrer had come to power, thanks to the votes of the Catholic Zentrum [Center Party overseen by Jesuit Ludwig Kaas], only five years before 1933, but most of the objectives cynically revealed in Mein Kampf were already realized; this book .... was written by the Jesuit controlled Father Bernhardt Stempfle and signed by Hitler. For... it was the Society of Jesus which perfected the famous Pan-German programme as laid out in this book, and the Fuhrer endorsed it." Source: Edmond Paris, The Secret History of the Jesuits, page 138

Franz von Papen, another powerful Nazi, who was instrumental in setting up the concordat between Germany and the Vatican had this to say: "The Third Reich is the first world power which not only acknowledges but also puts into practice the high principles of the papacy."

Source: [http://www.chick.com/reading/books/153/153\\_03.asp](http://www.chick.com/reading/books/153/153_03.asp)



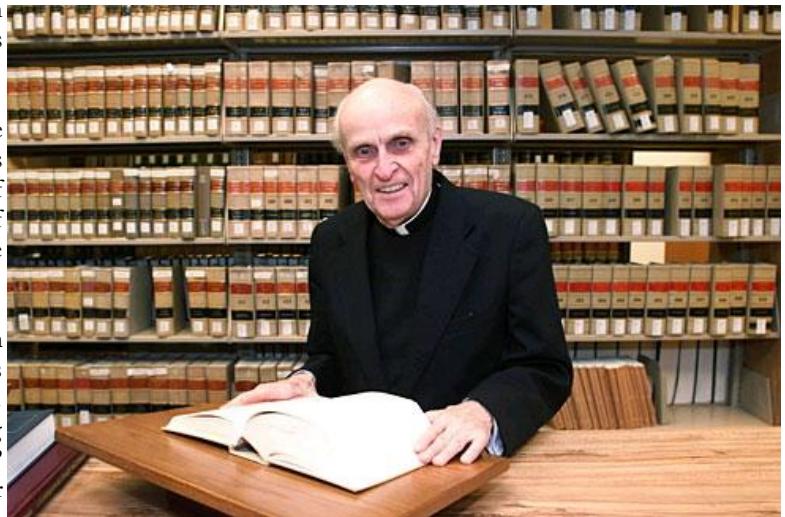
Signting the concordat is Cardinal Pacelli (later to become Pope Pius XII). By 1933 he was the Vatican Secretary of State. Second from left is Franz von Papen, a sinister Nazi and devout Roman Catholic who was Hitler's ace diplomat and the Vatican's agent in helping to bring Hitler to power. Standing at the far right can be seen the little-known Vatican prelate, Montini, later to become Pope Paul VI.

#### Fact #4

Over the last 400 years the Jesuits have succeeded in establishing the largest worldwide network of schools and universities.

These prominent [schools and universities](#), have produced many well known [alumni](#). Thus, the Jesuits have been able to shape and mould the thinking of many famous world leaders, and produce generations of political and religious leaders who were favorable to the Roman Catholic Church, and her doctrinal agenda.

The renowned British preacher, **Charles Haddon Spurgeon**, once warned about the church ministers who are graduating from these universities that "... they keep back a portion of the gospel ... having studied in the devil's new Jesuitical college." Source: Charles H. Spurgeon "A Solemn Warning for All Churches," Sermon No. 68



## Fact #5

Agents of the Jesuits have been responsible for assassinating many heads of State over the centuries:

Heads of states were [assassinated by the Jesuits](#), when they attempt to suppress the influence and meddling of the Jesuits in their national affairs. Of heads of states that are known to have been assassinated by Jesuits we mention for example: William of Orange, Kings Henry III and Henry IV of France, Czars Alexander I and Alexander II of Russia, President Abraham Lincoln and John F. Kennedy, and Mexican President Benito Pablo Juarez.



Abraham Lincoln was fully aware of the evil nature of the Jesuits. He stated, "... it is not against the Americans of the South, alone, I am fighting. It is more against the Pope of Rome, his perfidious Jesuits and their blind and blood-thirsty slaves that we have to defend ourselves." Source: Fifty Years in the Church of Rome, by Charles Chiniquy. p. 496

"It would seem that the Jesuits had had it in mind, from the beginning of the war [the American Civil War of 1861-1865], to find an occasion for the taking off [i.e., the assassination] of Mr. [Abraham] Lincoln." Source: Thomas M. Harris (U.S. Army Brigadier General; Author of the book Rome's Responsibility for the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln)

"The favorite policy of the Jesuits [is] that of assassination." Source: U.S. Army Brigadier General Thomas M. Harris; "Rome's Responsibility for the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln"; 1897; Page 19)

"It is of faith that the Pope has the right of deposing heretical and rebel kings. Monarchs so deposed by the Pope are converted into notorious tyrants, and may be killed by the first who can reach them. "If the public cause cannot meet with its defense in the death of a tyrant, it is lawful for the first who arrives, to assassinate him." [Defensio Didei, Jesuit Suarez, Book VI. C 4, Nos. 13, 14]

[Donald] Freed remembers what apparently passes for polite conversation when men such as [William] Colby and [Ray] Cline get together. "It was quite bizarre" Freed said, "for the subject they chose was, 'When is it acceptable to assassinate a head of state?' Colby presented what he said was a theological and philosophically sound approach. "The Catholic Church," he said, "had long since wrestled with this question and had," to Colby's mind, emerged with a sound concept: "It is acceptable," he said, "to

assassinate a tyrant." [Donald Freed is a friend of the author, Mark Lane. He organized a conference at USC for the U.S. intelligence community and its critics to meet. In the panel were Lane, Ellsberg and John Gerassi, all critics. On the other side were William Colby, former DCI ([Director of Central Intelligence](#) from September 1973 to January 1976), David Atlee Phillips, and Ray Cline, former deputy DCI's.] [Plausible Denial, Mark Lane, 1991, p. 85]



President John F. Kennedy was another victim of appalling Jesuit wickedness. Once he outwardly distanced himself from the Papal agenda and stood for more liberal ideals and human rights, he was considered, by their standards, a traitor to the Vatican and a "tyrant" worthy of death.

This is an excerpt from "Vatican Assassins" by Eric Jon Phelps:

Knowing that President Kennedy was not going to escalate the Vietnam War, the Intelligence Community began to prepare for his assassination....Cardinal Spellman [Francis Spellman, Archbishop of New York from 1939-1967], through FDR, had arranged the release of "Lucky" Luciano...Now the Cardinal needed a favor. If refused, Spellman could use the entire intelligence community

which he had helped to organize, to eliminate any mob boss. If agreed to, new gambling centers would open up, Atlantic City in particular. Clearly, if the President [JFK] was removed, everybody would acquire more power and wealth, the intelligence community would become more absolute, and the Cardinal would be even more respected by his peers in Rome.

Later, in 1964, for the first time in history, the Pope of Rome set foot in Fourteenth Amendment America. Cardinal Spellman had performed well and was rewarded by a visit from his master, fellow Cold Warrior and Vatican Ratline handler, Cardinal Montini, who was now Pope Paul VI. There is yet another reason for the removal of President Kennedy. He wanted to arm Israel. Loftus writes: "In September 1962 Kennedy decided to supply Israel with defensive ground-to-air missiles capable of stopping aircraft, but not the Egyptian offensive missiles. It was the first arms sale by the U.S. Government to Israel.... Kennedy promised the Israelis that as soon as the 1964 election was over, he would break the CIA 'into a thousand pieces and scatter it to the winds'.... With Kennedy's assassination in November 1963, the Israelis lost the best friend they had in the White House since Truman departed." Source: The Secret War Against The Jews, John Loftus, 1994]. ***This information is just facts. The producer of this production is in no way subscribing to the theory that the nation of Israel has anything to do with Bible prophecy anymore. They rejected God when they rejected Christ as the Son of God and ask that Caesar be there ruler. In addition, God rejected them- their probation as a nation was closed by 34AD (Matt. 27:25; Daniel 9:24). As individuals God accepts any Jew on the basis of His protocol of salvation-NOT AS A NATION.***

And why did the Vatican's Jesuits not want any arms sales to Israel at this time? Why did the Jesuit-controlled President Johnson turn his back as the Egyptian army moved up through the Sinai desert to prepare its assault on Israel in 1967? Because the attack upon Israel had to be provoked. That attack was provoked by the Jesuits' International Intelligence Community through Egypt falsely perceiving the weakness of the Israeli army and the supposed abandonment of Israel by the American Empire. The six-day war, engineered by Knight of Malta James Angleton, had one primary purpose: the taking of Jerusalem along with the Temple Mount. The apparent lack of military hardware on the part of Israel provoked the planned attack by Egypt. Therefore, Israel launched a preemptive strike and, in six days, the holy city was in the hands of Rome's Zionist government.

Had Kennedy armed Israel, the Egyptians would never have been emboldened to maneuver for war. With no provoked war, there would have been no Israeli attack. With no Israeli attack, Jerusalem would never have been taken by the Zionists, controlled by the Jesuits' Mossad. With Jerusalem in Arab hands, the Zionists could never rebuild Solomon's Temple—unbeknown to them—for the

Jesuits' "infallible" Pope, "Who opposeth and exalted himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so he is God sitteth in the temple of God [Solomon's rebuilt temple], showing himself that he is God."—[II Thes 2:4]. *Several sources continue to say that the Vatican wants to move to Jerusalem. However, the geographical position of the Vatican points to it as the seat of antichrist and it will remain the seat of antichrist until God destroys it.*

It is safe to say that the Jesuit General, using the Pope with his most powerful Cardinal, [assassinated President Kennedy].

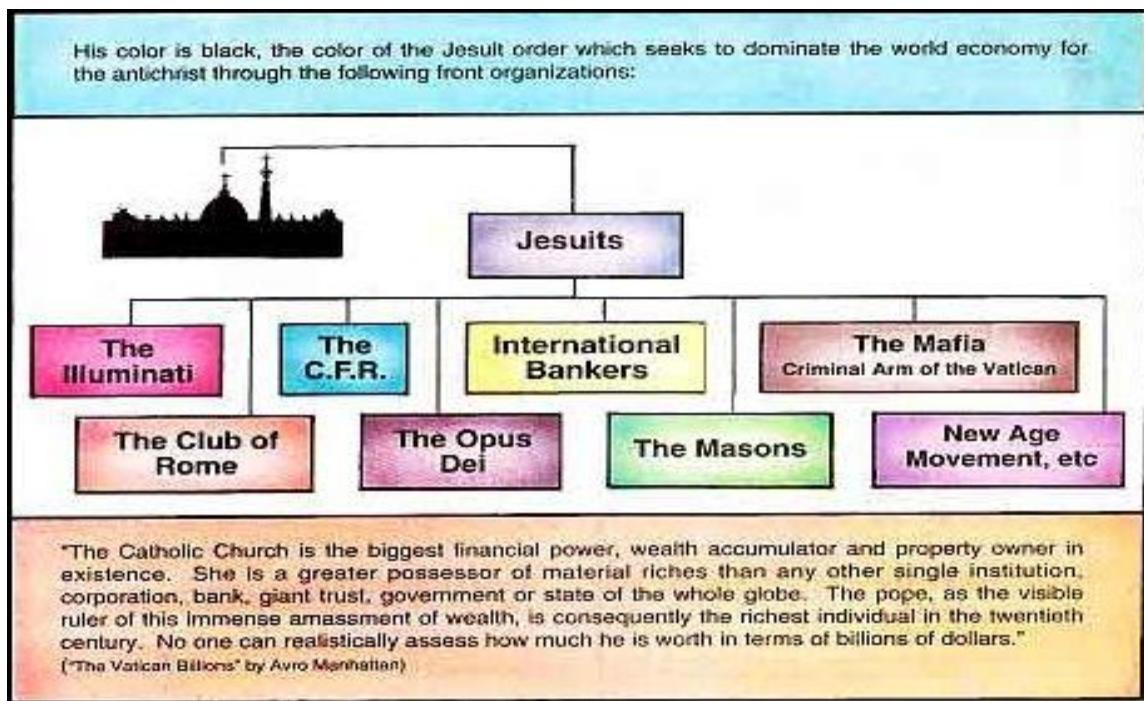
Source: [http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vatican/esp\\_vatican03.htm#THE\\_JESUITS — 1945-1990](http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/vatican/esp_vatican03.htm#THE_JESUITS — 1945-1990). Review of video footage strongly suggests that President Kennedy's wife shot him—he is said, gave him the fatal shot. Go on YouTube and analyze the video evidence-search for it on YouTube.



One might assume that this emotive painting would hang somewhere in Dallas, Texas or perhaps in the Smithsonian. And one would be wrong on both counts. This painting of President John F. Kennedy's gruesome assassination, by Mark Balma, hangs in the Vatican Cathedral of St. Paul. The painting is entitled "Pietà" after Michelangelo's famous sculpture of Mary holding the body of the crucified Christ, which is also located at the Vatican. Isn't this a macabre way to "celebrate" the life of perhaps America's most beloved President? or is this rather an homage to the Jesuit agenda, serving as a stern warning/reminder to those willing to cross them? Image: <http://minnesota.publicradio.org/display/web/2006/11/15/jfkpieta>

## Fact #6

The Jesuits today control all the powerful secret societies that are shaping the New World Order



"The list of secret societies being controlled by the Jesuits today include: the Freemasonry, the Knights of Malta, the Bilderberg group, and the higher levels of the Knights of Columbus, and the highest levels of Opus Dei – and all the subgroups that fall under these powerful entities." Source: <http://www.toughissues.org/the%20jesuit%20order.htm>

"There are still ...[men and women] about the country, who will tell you, with grim gravity that, if you trace up Masonry, through all its Orders, till you come to the grand tip-top, head Mason of the world, you will discover that the dread individual and the Chief of the Society of Jesus are one and the same person!" Source: James Parton, 1855, American Historian, *The Black Pope*, M.F. Cusack, (London: Marshall, Russell & Co., 1896) p. 76.

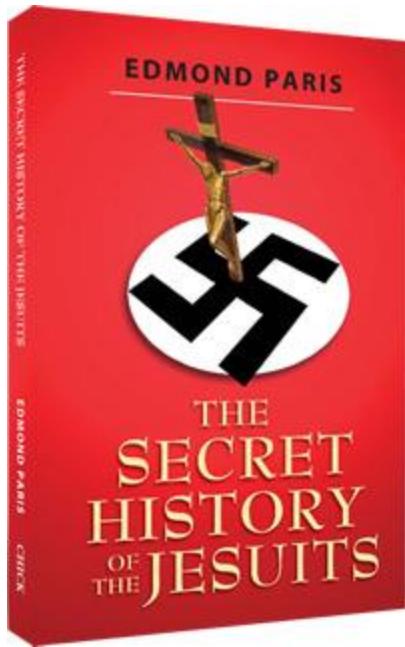
If the above is true, than the example below would be a meeting of two of the most powerful men on Earth! The Head of the Jesuits and the Pope, who is also a Jesuit.

Father General Nicolás [Superior General of the Society of Jesus/Jesuits] meets with Pope Francis and wrote of his experience.

"At the personal invitation of the Pope Francis I went to the Santa Marta House...He was at the entrance and received me with the usual Jesuit embrace. We had a few pictures taken, at his request, and at my apologies for not keeping protocol he insisted that I treat him like any other Jesuit at the "Tu" level, so I did not have to worry about addressing him as "Your Holiness," or "Holy Father." I offered him all our Jesuit resources because in his new position he is going to need counsel, thinking, persons, etc. He showed gratitude for this and at the invitation to visit us for lunch at the Curia he said he would oblige. There was full commonality of feeling on several issues that we discussed and I remained with the conviction that we will work very well together for the service of the Church ..."



There was calm, humor and mutual understanding about past, present and future. I left the Casa de Santa Marta convinced that the Pope will gladly count on our collaboration in the vineyard of the Lord. At the end he helped me with my coat and accompanied me to the door. That added a couple of salutes to me from the Swiss Guards there. A Jesuit embrace, once again, as the natural way to greet and send off a friend.” <http://news.sjnen.org/2013/03/father-general-meets-with-pope-francis/>



### Fact #7

The Jesuits are responsible for fomenting the two world wars and escalating the Vietnam War after President Kennedy's assassination: Image URL: <http://www.chick.com/catalog/books/images/0191.jpg>

“The public is practically unaware of the overwhelming responsibility carried by the Vatican and its Jesuits in the starting of the two world wars – a situation which may be explained in part by the gigantic finances at the disposition of the Vatican and its Jesuits, giving them power in so many spheres, especially since the last conflict.” Source: Edmond Paris, The Secret History of the Jesuits, page 9 Here is a link to the entire e-book- <http://www.spirituallysmart.com/Paris-The Secret History of Jesuits 1975.pdf>

The documented atrocities committed by the Jesuits, particularly those under the Ustachi (or Ustaše) are particularly disturbing and shocking, especially since there are actual photographs of such evil. This didn't

happen hundreds or thousands of years ago. It happened in the 1940's! Here are a few links to some of the nothing short of satanic genocide the Ustachi carried out under the rule of Ante Pavelić, a Catholic Croatian fascist leader, who occupied part of Yugoslavia for Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany, and ultimately for the Papacy. For



many in Yugoslavia it was either convert to Catholicism or be brutally tortured and killed.(Left image - Pavelić facing Cardinal Stepinac who was arrested for War crimes and went to jail and died under house arrest but was beatified by the Pope John Paul II in 1998.) (Right image - Catholic Bishops giving the Nazi salute in honor of Hitler; Note far right: Joseph Goebbels and second from right: Wilhelm Frick)

(Below image – Ustachi symbol)

[http://www.chick.com/reading/books/153/153\\_03b.asp](http://www.chick.com/reading/books/153/153_03b.asp) <http://www.reformation.org/holoc3.html> [http://www.spirituallysmart.com/genocide\\_in\\_croatia.pdf](http://www.spirituallysmart.com/genocide_in_croatia.pdf)



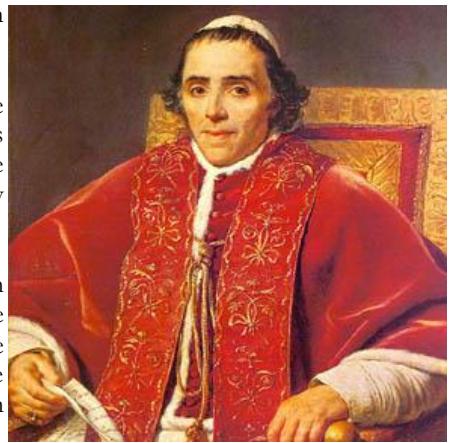
Please read Vatican Holocaust by Avro Manhattan-search for it on the internet  
<http://www.reformation.org/holocaust.html>

### Fact #8

After Pope Pius VII was freed from exile in 1814, his first order of business upon returning to Rome was to restore the Jesuit order.

The papacy suffered great humiliation at the hand of Napoleon. Thus, right after the defeat of Napoleon in 1814, Pope Pius VII was freed from imprisonment and was returned to Rome. The need to restore the Jesuit militia became an urgent matter. Rome did not want to be deprived again of the services of the Jesuits, no matter how burdensome this service was to the Church of Rome, and its allies.

"In the agreement to rescue Rome [i.e., the Roman Catholic Church's hierarchy] from the predicament of losing its world control to Protestantism, and to preserve the spiritual and temporal supremacy which the popes [had] 'usurped' during the Middle Ages, Rome now 'sold' the [Roman Catholic] Church to the Society of Jesus [i.e., the Jesuits]; in essence the popes surrendered themselves into their hands."Source: John Daniel ("The Grand Design Exposed"; 1999; Page 64)



### Fact #9

The Jesuit Order took over the Office of Inquisition shortly after it was sanctioned and this led to the martyrdom of millions of saints



ON DEMAND OF THE INQUISITION, A RECANTATION—June 22, 1633 GALILEO

In 1254 Pope Alexander IV established the Office of the Inquisition. The first inquisitor was Dominic, who was the founder of the Dominican order of monks.

However, shortly after Pope Paul III sanctioned the Society of Jesus, the Office of Inquisition was revived and the Pope gave free reign to the Jesuits to run this office, and the inquisitor Generals were granted exceptional powers in carrying out their mandate to root out of all “heretics.” This caused the martyrdom of millions of saints.

The quotes below show the effect of Jesuits taking over the Office of the Inquisition:

“Need I speak to you of the thirty years’ war in Germany, which was mainly instigated by the Jesuits, in order to deprive the Protestants of the right of free religious worship, secured to them by the treaty of Augsburg? Or of the Irish rebellion, of the inhuman butchery of about fifteen millions of Indians in South America, Mexico and Cuba, by the Spanish papists? In short, it is calculated by authentic historians, that papal Rome has shed the blood of sixty-eight millions of the human race in order to establish her unfounded claims to religious dominion.” Source: Dr. Brownlee’s “Popery an enemy to civil liberty”, p. 105

“This was the century of the last religious wars in “Christendom,” the Thirty Years’ War in Germany, fomented by the Jesuits, reducing the people to cannibalism, and the population of Bohemia from 4,000,000 to 780,000, and of Germany from 20,000,000 to 7,000,000, and making Southern Germany almost a desert, ...” Source: Cushing B. Hassell, History of the Church of God, Chapter XVII.

Writing about the Jesuits, [John] Lord states, “They are accused of securing the revocation of the Edict of Nantes,- one of the greatest crimes in the history of modern times, which led to the expulsion of four hundred thousand Protestants from France, and the execution of four hundred thousand more.” Source: John Lord, Beacon Lights of History, volume VI, p. 325.

“In Bohemia, by 1600, in a population of 4,000,000, 80 per cent were Protestant. When the Hapsburgs and Jesuits had done their work, 800,000 were left, all Catholics.” Source: Henry H., Pocket Bible Handbook, Chicago, 13th edition, 1939, p. 790.

### Fact #10

The Jesuits succeeded in their destructive agenda through dominating the confessor field wherever they went



"The Jesuits became the predominant group supplying confessors to (meaning, hearers of the confessions of) kings and princes and those in authority. As the New Catholic Encyclopedia says, "they acted as royal confessor to all French kings for 2 centuries, from Henry III to Louis XV; to all German emperors after the early 17th century; to all Dukes of Bavaria after 1579; to most rulers of Poland and Portugal; to princely families throughout Europe."

"As advisors to kings, they influenced political policy. A royal confessor was not slow to tell a king that he had a duty to make the kind of political alliances that would promote the temporal interests of the Church. It was Le Tellier, Jesuit confessor to Louis XIV, who in the 1680's persuaded that monarch to revoke the Edict of Nantes, which granted religious liberty to Protestants."

Source: <http://justus.anglican.org/resources/bio/44.html>

The Jesuits are even confessors of popes. "The Pope's confessor, an ordinary priest, must be a Jesuit: he must visit the Vatican once a week at a fixed time, and he alone may absolve the Pope of his sins." Source: <http://amazingdiscoveries.org/S-deception-The-New-Superior-General-A-Wolf-in-Sheeps-Clothing>

## Keys of This Blood

**The Keys of This Blood by Malachi Martin (Jesuit who is now deceased. He was professor at the Vatican's Pontifical Biblical Institute)-the year of the copyright for The Keys of This Blood is 1990.**

### Excerpts from the chapter entitled, The Servant of the Grand Design

"Willing or not, ready or not, we are all involved in an all-out, no holds barred... global competition. Most of **us are not competitors, however** we are the stakes. For the competition is about who will establish the first one-world system of government that has ever existed in the society of nations. It is about who will hold and wield the dual power of authority and control over each of us as individuals and over all of us together as a community; over the entire six billion people expected by demographers to inhabit the earth by early in the third millennium."

"The competition is all-out because, now that it has started, there is no way it can be reversed or called off."

"No holds are barred because, once the competition has been decided, the world and all that's in it - our way of life as individuals and as citizens of the nations; our families and our jobs; our trade and commerce and money; our educational systems and our religions and our cultures; even the badges of our national identity, which of us have always taken for granted - all will have been powerfully and radically altered forever. No one can be exempted from its effects. No sector of our lives will remain untouched."

"The competition began and continues ... with sufficient resources to establish and maintain a new world order...."

"As to the time factor involved, those of us who are under seventy will see at least the basic structures of the new world government installed. Those of us under forty will surely live under its legislative, executive and judiciary authority and control... many ...speak about this new world order not as something around a distant corner of time, but as something that is imminent. As a system that will be introduced and installed by the end of this final decade of the second millennium."

"What these competitors are talking about, then, is the most profound and widespread modification of international, national and local life that the world has seen in a thousand years. And the competition they are engaged in can be described simply enough as the millennial endgame."

"There is one great similarity shared by all... geopolitical competitors. Each one of them has in mind a particular grand design for one-world governance. In fact, each one of them talks now in nearly the same terms ... They all give speeches about the end to the nation system of our passing civilization. Their geopolitical competition is about which... will form, dominate and run the world system that will replace the decaying nation system."

"All ...contenders use more or less the same agreeable terms when propagandizing their individual designs for the new world order. All ... declare that man and his needs are to be the measure of what those individual designs will accomplish. All ... speak of individual freedom and man's liberation from want and hunger; of his natural dignity; of his individual; social; political and cultural rights; of the good life to which each individual has a fundamental right."

"Beneath the similarity of language, however, there lies a vast difference in meaning and intent; and greatly dissimilar track records of accomplishment."

"Similarities of public rhetoric , therefore do more to mask than clarify the profound differences between the contenders, and the profoundly different consequences for us all of the grand design each one proposes for the arrangement of our human affairs."

"Indeed so definitive is the **cleavage and distinction**... that each realizes only one of them can ultimately be the victor of the millennial endgame."

"The ...geopolitical contender - the **Roman Catholic Church; the "Black Internationale"** - was destined ...to be **the ultimate victor in any contention** ...."

"In a move that was so totally unexpected at that moment in time that it was misread by most of the world - but a move that was characteristic in its display ... Pope John Paul embarked without delay on his Papal gamble to force the hand of geopolitical change. ...he demonstrated ....for the masters of Leninism and capitalism alike that the national situations that obtained in the Soviet satellites, and the international status quo that obtained in the world as a whole, were outclassed and transcended by certain issues of a truly geopolitical nature. Issues that he defined again and again in terms based solely and solidly on Roman Catholic principles, ...He was a geopolitical Pope. ...he could clearly discern all the players - the champions of those inevitable forces - as they emerged and came to the fore in the confrontation in the millennium endgame. Even before the competition had begun, he could predict from where the true competitors would have to come. In general terms, he could outline where they would stand and in what direction they would plan to move. Finally, once all the individuals who would be in true and serious contention were in place - once all the players had names and faces, as well as ideologies and agendas that were clear - he thought he could simply put the final pieces together."

"By examining the vision each contender held concerning the supreme realities governing human life, and by paying careful attention to the designs they fashioned and pursued in the practical world, he did form a clear enough idea of the brand of geopolitics they would attempt to command, and of the new world order they would attempt to create."

"All in all, then, [pope] was in a privileged position, from which he could form the most accurate advance picture possible of the millennium endgame arena. He could assess the lay of the land; sort out the primary forces of history likely to be at work in the competition; look in the right direction to find the likely champions of those major forces; and reckon what might be their chances for success."

"A second advantage for Pope ... in the peculiar Papal immunity he enjoyed was that the champions he expected to enter the endgame arena did not expect him to be a contender. They failed to read him in the same geopolitical terms he applied to them. He was not seen as a threat even in those political, cultural and financial circles outside the Roman Church where there has always been an abiding fear of "Caesaro-Papism." A fear that implied an ugly suspicion of totalitarian and anti-democratic ambition in any Pope, whoever he might be. The ancient but still entertained fear that if

any Roman Pope had his way, he would damage or abolish democratic freedoms - above all, the freedom to think, to experiment and to develop politically. There seemed to be no fear of [the pope] as a potential Caesar."

"In point of fact, however, [pope]'s... ambition went very far. As far as his view of himself as the servant of God who would slowly prepare all men and women...."

"For many minds, the combination of such transcendent aims with the worldly-wise discernment of a canny geopolitician would have been an unacceptable shock."

"....with a new eye toward a purpose that is as old as the Papacy itself. With an eye that was not merely international, but truly global. And with a purpose to lay his Papal plans in concert with those few and very certain developments [pope] had spoken of as "willed by the Lord of History." In concert with those trends that were already moving the whole society of mankind the way the stars move across the heavens - according to the awesome inevitability of the unbreakable will of God. . . . Clearly the new agenda - Heaven's agenda; the grand design of God for the new world order - had begun. And Pope John Paul would stride now in the arena of the millennial endgame as something more than a geopolitical giant of his age. He was, and remains, the serene and confident Servant of the Grand Design."

### Conclusion on the Jesuits:



Given the above historic facts about the Jesuits, it is incredulous and most shocking to see the media and the world's religious and political leaders stampeding to endorse and praise Pope Francis. There is no words to describe this unprecedented global pandemic of memory loss towards Rome and her Jesuits.

The prescient warning of General Sherman is most appropriate to quote today, "I would remind you of Webster's definition of a Jesuit: a designer, an intriguer. If the Church of Rome prevailed, the Pope would be the Universal King... The Jesuits are here to plot and scheme and, if possible, take from us the noble heritage of our civil and religious freedom. The rules of the Jesuit Order justify theft, licentiousness, lying, false-witness bearing, suicide and the murder of parents and other relatives. The greatest crimes in history committed against individuals and nations have been committed by the Jesuits... Wherever Jesuits are they have the torch to burn, the sword to slay, the inquisition to torture. They are the enemies of [1611 KJV Bible-believing] Christianity. They live for conquest, fortune and glory." Source: General Sherman's Son: The Life of Thomas Ewing Sherman, S.J., Joseph T. Durkin, SJ, (New York: Farrar, Straus and Cudahy, 1959) p. 186.

It is my duty to as a follower of Jesus Christ and one of the Remnants of Protestantism to expose Rome and her Jesuits, and to pray for the utter destruction of their evil deceit. Prayer is the only weapon I have against this veiled enemy we face today. Rome and her Jesuits are the greatest enemy of the Gospel and of humanity, but most importantly the greatest enemy of the Remnant of Protestantism. However, I am assured in His prophetic Word that they will not prevail. The Harlot will be destroyed at the Second Coming of Jesus Christ and as one of the Remnant of Protestantism it is and will remain my continuous prayer.

### 24-Jesuits- Masters of Deception

The champion of popery, are the Jesuit so cold, with conscience fully silenced, they are opposed to Jesus Christ, these masters of deception, despise god's true protestants yes it is the truth, we need god's massive high protection.

### 25-Jesuits-Most Cruel

The Jesuits are such, most unscrupulous in their ways, most cruel in their actions, distorters of the truth, the extension of their power, the new order of the world, yes it is the truth, the new world order so cold26

### **Jesuits-Satan's Mighty Gang**

The weapons of deception, are tools in their hands, they fail not to use them, deceiving all who they can, have renounced the world they say, with deception in their hand, yes it is the truth, they are Satan's mighty gang



### **27-Jesuits-Attempt to Obliterate Protestantism**

Protestantism is on their minds, for very very long long time, to remove it from the earth, and make it solid dearth, this end defends their means, papal Rome regains the regime, yes it is the truth, if they wreck the lord's redeem

### **28-Jesuit-Vicious Crimes Concealed**

These masters of deception, have no reason of their own, they are servants of the devil, and their god the pope of Rome, beneath their sly disguise, are vicious crimes concealed, yes it is the truth, we need god's holy mighty shield.

---

**29-Protest Continues-The Devil**

1517 continues on  
Protestantism is still very strong  
1999 is still a lie  
The devil is very sly  
Protestants are a few  
But the remnant of her seed  
Yes it is the truth  
Declares the devil's misdeeds

### **30-Satan-Making Sunday his Special Attraction**

The spirit of concession to paganism opened the way for a still further disregard of Heaven's authority. Satan tampered with the fourth commandment also, and essayed to set aside the ancient Sabbath, the day which God had blessed and sanctified, [Genesis 2:2, 3.] and in its stead to exalt the festival observed by the heathen as "the venerable day of the sun." This change was not at first attempted openly. In the first centuries the true Sabbath had been kept by all Christians. They were jealous for the honor of God, and, believing that his law is immutable, they zealously guarded the sacredness of its precepts. But with great subtlety, Satan worked through his agents to bring about his object. That the attention of the people might be called to the Sunday, it was made a festival in honor of the resurrection of Christ. Religious services were held upon it; yet it was regarded as a day of recreation, the Sabbath being still sacredly observed. {GC88 pg.52.1}

To prepare the way for the work which he designed to accomplish, Satan had led the Jews, before the advent of Christ, to load down the Sabbath with the most rigorous exactions, making its observance a burden. Now, taking advantage of the false light in which he had thus caused it to be regarded, he cast contempt upon it as a Jewish institution. While Christians continued to observe the Sunday as a joyous festival, he led them, in order to show their hatred of Judaism, to make the Sabbath a fast, a day of sadness and gloom. {GC88 pg.52.2}

In the early part of the fourth century, the emperor Constantine issued a decree making Sunday a public festival throughout the Roman Empire. [SEE APPENDIX, NOTE 1.] The day of the sun was revered by his pagan subjects, and was honored by Christians; it was the emperor's policy to unite the conflicting interests of heathenism and Christianity. He was urged to do this by the bishops of the church, who, inspired by ambition, and thirst for power, perceived that if the same day was observed by both Christians and the heathen, it would promote the nominal acceptance of Christianity by pagans, and thus advance the power and glory of the church. But while Christians were gradually led to regard Sunday as possessing a degree of sacredness, they still held the true Sabbath as the holy of the Lord, and observed it in obedience to the fourth commandment. {GC88 pg.53.1}

**The arch-deceiver had not completed his work. He was resolved to gather the Christian world under his banner, and to exercise his power through his vicegerent, the proud pontiff who claimed to be the representative of Christ.** Through half-converted pagans, ambitious prelates, and world-loving churchmen, he accomplished his purpose. Vast councils were held, from time to time, in which the dignitaries of the church were convened from all the world. In nearly every council the Sabbath which God had instituted was pressed down a little lower, while the Sunday was correspondingly exalted. Thus the pagan festival came finally to be honored as a divine institution, while the Bible Sabbath was pronounced a relic of Judaism, and its observers were declared to be accursed. {GC88 pg.53.2}

The great apostate had succeeded in exalting himself "above all that is called God, or that is worshiped." [2 Thessalonians 2:4.] He had dared to change the only precept of the divine law that unmistakably points all mankind to the true and living God. In the fourth commandment, God is revealed as the Creator of the heavens and the earth, and is thereby distinguished from all false gods. It was as a memorial of the work of creation that the seventh day was sanctified as a rest-day for man. It was designed to keep the living God ever before the minds of men as the source of being and the object of reverence and worship. Satan strives to turn men from their allegiance to God, and from rendering obedience to his law; therefore he directs his efforts especially against that commandment which points to God as the Creator. {GC88 pg.53.3}

**Through the two great errors, the immortality of the soul, and Sunday sacredness, Satan will bring the people under his deceptions.** {GC88 588.1}

### **30-Satan-Making Sunday his Special Attraction**

Unrelenting in his way to void God's Sabbath Day unceasing in his action making Sunday his special attraction with him did sin began adversary of God and man yes it is the truth he is referred to as pan

### 31-Satan-Spiritualism his Mode of Choice

Through Spiritualism, Satan appears as a benefactor of the race, healing the diseases of the people, and professing to present a new and more exalted system of religious faith; but at the same time he works as a destroyer. His temptations are leading multitudes to ruin. Intemperance dethrones reason; sensual indulgence, strife, and bloodshed follow. Satan delights in war; for it excites the worst passions of the soul, and then sweeps into eternity its victims steeped in vice and blood. It is his object to incite the nations to war against one another; for he can thus divert the minds of the people from the work of preparation to stand in the day of God. {GC88 pg.589.1}



Christ has come!" The people prostrate themselves in adoration before him, while he lifts up his hands, and pronounces a blessing upon them, as Christ blessed his disciples when he was upon the earth. His voice is soft and subdued, yet full of melody. In gentle, compassionate tones he presents some of the same gracious, heavenly truths which the Saviour uttered; he heals the diseases of the people, and then, in his assumed character of Christ, he claims to have changed the Sabbath to Sunday, and commands all to hallow the day which he has blessed. He declares that those who persist in keeping holy the seventh day are blaspheming his name by refusing to listen to his angels sent to them with light and truth. This is the strong, almost overmastering delusion. Like the Samaritans who were deceived by Simon Magus, the multitudes, from the least to the greatest, give heed to these sorceries, saying, This is "the great power of God." [Acts 8:10.] {GC88 pg.624.1}

As the crowning act in the great drama of deception, Satan himself will personate Christ. The church has long professed to look to the Saviour's advent as the consummation of her hopes. Now the great deceiver will make it appear that Christ has come. In different parts of the earth, Satan will manifest himself among men as a majestic being of dazzling brightness, resembling the description of the Son of God given by John in the Revelation. [Revelation 1:13-15.] The glory that surrounds him is unsurpassed by anything that mortal eyes have yet beheld. The shout of triumph rings out upon the air, "Christ has come!"



But the **PEOPLE OF GOD WILL NOT BE MISLED.** The teachings of this false christ are not in accordance with the Scriptures His blessing is pronounced upon the worshipers of the beast and his image,—the very class upon whom the Bible declares that God's unmixed wrath shall be poured out. {GC88 pg.624.2}

### 31-Satan-Spiritualism his Mode of Choice

Spiritualism his mode of choice, working miracles people rejoice, benefactor of the human race, the devil they shall embrace, personating Jesus Christ, is his master piece deception, yes it is the truth, the elect is god's only exception.

---

### 32-Satan-Cruel and Seek to Slay

Through the illumination of the Holy Spirit, the scenes of the long-continued conflict between good and evil have been opened to the writer of these pages. From time to time I have been permitted to behold the working, in different ages, of the great controversy between Christ, the Prince of life, the author of our salvation, and **Satan, the prince of evil, the author of sin, the first transgressor of God's holy law.** Satan's enmity against Christ has been manifested against his followers. The same hatred of the principles of God's law, the same policy of deception, by which error is made to appear as truth, by which human laws are substituted for the law of God, and men are led to worship the creature rather than the Creator, may be traced in all the history of the past. Satan's efforts to misrepresent the character of God, to cause men to cherish a false conception of the Creator, and thus to regard him with fear and hate rather than with love, his endeavors to set aside the divine law, leading the people to think themselves free from its requirements, and his persecution of those who dare to resist his deceptions, have been steadfastly pursued in all ages. They may be traced in the history of patriarchs, prophets, and apostles, of martyrs and reformers. {GC88 g.1}

In the great final conflict, Satan will employ the same policy, manifest the same spirit, and work for the same end, as in all preceding ages. That which has been, will be, except that the coming struggle will be marked with a terrible intensity such as the world has never witnessed. Satan's deceptions will be more subtle, his assaults more determined. If it were possible, he would lead astray the elect. Mark 13:22, {GC88 g.2}

We cannot know how much we owe to Christ for the peace and protection which we enjoy. It is the restraining power of God that prevents mankind from passing fully under the control of Satan. The disobedient and unthankful have great reason for gratitude for **God's mercy and long-suffering in holding in check the cruel, malignant power of the evil one.** But when men pass the limits of divine forbearance, that restraint is removed. God does not stand toward the sinner as an executioner of the sentence against transgression; but he leaves the rejecters of his mercy to themselves, to reap that which they have sown. Every ray of light rejected, every warning despised or unheeded, every passion indulged, every transgression of the law of God, is a seed sown, which yields its unfailing harvest. The Spirit of God, persistently resisted, is at last withdrawn from the sinner, and then there is left no power to control the evil passions of the soul, and no protection from the malice and enmity of Satan. The destruction of Jerusalem is a fearful and solemn warning to all who are trifling with the offers of divine grace, and resisting the pleadings of divine mercy. Never was there given a more decisive testimony to God's hatred of sin, and to the certain punishment that will fall upon the guilty. {GC88 pg.36.2}

When Jesus revealed to his disciples the fate of Jerusalem and the scenes of the second advent, he foretold also the experience of his people from the time when he should be taken from them, to his return in power and glory for their deliverance. From Olivet the Saviour beheld the storms about to fall upon the apostolic church, and, penetrating deeper into the future, **his eye discerned the fierce, wasting tempests that were to beat upon his followers in the coming ages of darkness and persecution. In a few brief utterances, of awful significance, he foretold the portion which the rulers of this world would mete out to the church of God.** [Matthew 24:9, 21, 22.] The followers of Christ must tread the same path of humiliation, reproach, and suffering which their Master trod. The enmity that burst forth against the world's Redeemer, would be manifested against all who should believe on his name. {GC88 pg.39.1}

The same enmity is manifested toward Christ's followers as was manifested toward their Master. Whoever sees the repulsive character of sin, and, in strength from above, resists temptation, will assuredly arouse the wrath of Satan and his subjects. Hatred of the pure principles of truth, and reproach and persecution of its advocates, will exist as long as sin and sinners remain. The followers of Christ and the servants of Satan cannot harmonize. The offense of the cross has not ceased. "All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." [2 Timothy 3:12.] {GC88 pg.506.4}

**Satan's agents are constantly working under his direction to establish his authority and build up his kingdom in opposition to the government of God.** To this end they seek to deceive Christ's followers, and allure them from their allegiance. Like their leader, they misconstrue and pervert the Scriptures to accomplish their object. As Satan endeavored to cast reproach upon God, so do his agents seek to malign God's people. The spirit which put Christ to death moves the wicked to destroy his followers. All this is foreshadowed in that first prophecy, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed." And this will continue to the close of time. {GC88 pg.507.1}

**Satan summons all his forces, and throws his whole power into the combat. Why is it that he meets with no greater resistance? Why are the soldiers of Christ so sleepy and indifferent?—Because they have so little real connection with Christ; because they are so destitute of his Spirit.** Sin is not to them repulsive and abhorrent, as it was to their Master. They do not meet it, as did Christ, with decisive and determined resistance. They do not realize the exceeding evil and malignity of sin, and they are blinded both to the character and the power of the prince of darkness. There is little enmity against Satan and his works, because there is so great ignorance concerning his power and malice, and the vast extent of his warfare against Christ and his church. Multitudes are deluded here. They do not know that their enemy is a mighty general, who controls the minds of evil angels, and that with well-matured plans and skillful movements he is warring against Christ to prevent the salvation of souls. Among professed Christians, and even among ministers of the gospel, there is heard scarcely a reference to Satan, except perhaps an incidental mention in the pulpit. They overlook the evidences of his continual activity and success; they neglect the many warnings of his subtlety; they seem to ignore his very existence. {GC88 pg.507.2}

While men are ignorant of his devices, this vigilant foe is upon their track every moment. He is intruding his presence in every department of the household, in every street of our cities, in the churches, in the national councils, in the courts of justice, perplexing, deceiving, seducing, everywhere ruining the souls and bodies of men, women, and children, breaking up families, sowing hatred, emulation, strife, sedition, murder. And the Christian world seem to regard these things as though God had appointed them, and they must exist. {GC88 pg.508.1}

Satan is continually seeking to overcome the people of God by breaking down the barriers which separate them from the world. Ancient Israel were enticed into sin when they ventured into forbidden association with the heathen. In a similar manner are modern Israel led astray. "The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." [2 Corinthians 4:4.] All who are not decided followers of Christ are servants of Satan. In the unregenerate heart there is love of sin, and a disposition to cherish and excuse it. In the renewed heart there is hatred of sin, and determined resistance against it. When Christians choose the society of the ungodly and unbelieving, they expose themselves to temptation. Satan conceals himself from view, and stealthily draws his deceptive covering over their eyes. They cannot see that such company is calculated to do them harm; and while all the time assimilating to the world in character, words, and actions, they are becoming more and more blinded. {GC88 pg.508.2}

Conformity to worldly customs converts the church to the world; it never converts the world to Christ. Familiarity with sin will inevitably cause it to appear less repulsive. He who chooses to associate with the servants of Satan, will soon cease to fear their master. When in the way of duty we are brought into trial, as was Daniel in the king's court, we may be sure that God will protect us; but if we place ourselves under temptation, we shall fall sooner or later. {GC88 pg.509.1}

The tempter often works most successfully through those who are least suspected of being under his control. The possessors of talent and education are admired and honored, as if these qualities could atone for the absence of the fear of God, or entitle men to his favor. Talent and culture, considered in themselves, are gifts of God; but when these are made to supply the place of piety, when, instead of bringing the soul nearer to God, they lead away from him, then they become a curse and a snare. The opinion prevails with many that all which appears like courtesy or refinement must, in some sense, pertain to Christ. Never was there a greater mistake. These qualities should grace the character of every Christian, for they would exert a powerful influence in favor of true religion; but they must be consecrated to God, or they also are a power for evil. Many a man of cultured intellect and pleasant manners who

would not stoop to what is commonly regarded as an immoral act, is but a polished instrument in the hands of Satan. The insidious, deceptive character of his influence and example renders him a more dangerous enemy to the cause of Christ than are those who are ignorant and uncultured. {GC88 pg.509.2}

By earnest prayer and dependence upon God, Solomon obtained the wisdom which excited the wonder and admiration of the world. But when he turned from the Source of his strength, and went forward relying upon himself, he fell a prey to temptation. Then the marvelous powers bestowed on this wisest of kings, only rendered him a more effective agent of the adversary of souls. {GC88 pg.509.3}

While Satan is constantly seeking to blind their minds to the fact, let Christians never forget that they “wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against wicked spirits in high places.” [Ephesians 6:12(MARGIN).] The inspired warning is sounding down the centuries to our time: “Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.” [1 Peter 5:8.] “Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may able to stand against the wiles of the devil.” [Ephesians 6:11.] {GC88 pg.510.1}

From the days of Adam to our own time, our great enemy has been exercising his power to oppress and destroy. He is now preparing for his last campaign against the church. All who seek to follow Jesus will be brought into conflict with this relentless foe. The more nearly the Christian imitates the divine Pattern, the more surely will he make himself a mark for the attacks of Satan. All who are actively engaged in the cause of God, seeking to unveil the deceptions of the evil one and to present Christ before the people, will be able to join in the testimony of Paul, in which he speaks of serving the Lord with all humility of mind, with many tears and temptations. {GC88 pg.510.2}

Satan assailed Christ with his fiercest and most subtle temptations; but he was repulsed in every conflict. Those battles were fought in our behalf; those victories make it possible for us to conquer. Christ will give strength to all who seek it. No man without his own consent can be overcome by Satan. The tempter has no power to control the will or to force the soul to sin. He may distress, but he cannot contaminate. He can cause agony, but not defilement. The fact that Christ has conquered should inspire his followers with courage to fight manfully the battle against sin and Satan. {GC88 pg.510.3}

The papal church will never relinquish her claim to infallibility. All that she has done in her persecution of those who reject her dogmas, she holds to be right; and would she not repeat the same acts, should the opportunity be presented? Let the restraints now imposed by secular governments be removed, and Rome be re-instated in her former power, and there would speedily be a revival of her tyranny and persecution. {GC88 pg.564.1}

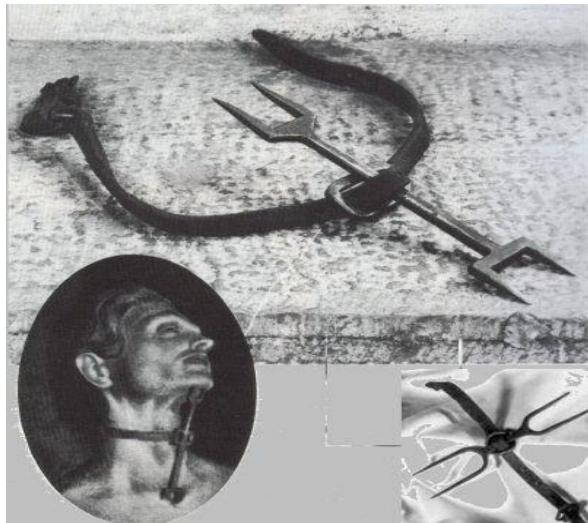
**But Romanism as a system is no more in harmony with the gospel of Christ now than at any former period in her history. The Protestant churches are in great darkness, or they would discern the signs of the times. The Roman Church is far-reaching in her plans and modes of operation. She is employing every device to extend her influence and increase her power in preparation for a fierce and determined conflict to regain control of the world, to re-establish persecution, and to undo all that Protestantism has done. Catholicism is gaining ground upon every side. [SEE APPENDIX, NOTE 10.] See the increasing number of her churches and chapels in Protestant countries. Look at the popularity of her colleges and seminaries in America, so widely patronized by Protestants. Look at the growth of ritualism in England, and the frequent defections to the ranks of the Catholics. These things should awaken the anxiety of all who prize the pure principles of the gospel.** {GC88 pg.565.3}

It is Satan's constant effort to misrepresent the character of God, the nature of sin, and the real issues at stake in the great controversy. His sophistry lessens the obligation of the divine law, and gives men license to sin. At the same time he causes them to cherish false conceptions of God, so that they regard him with fear and hate, rather than with love. The cruelty inherent in his own character is attributed to the Creator; it is embodied in systems of religion, and expressed in modes of worship. Thus the minds of men are blinded, and Satan secures them as his agents to war

against God. By perverted conceptions of the divine attributes, heathen nations were led to believe human sacrifices necessary to secure the favor of Deity; and horrible cruelties have been perpetrated under the various forms of idolatry. The Romish Church, uniting the forms of paganism and Christianity, and, like paganism, misrepresenting the character of God, has resorted to practices no less cruel and revolting. In the days of Rome's supremacy, there were instruments of torture to compel assent to her doctrines. There was the stake for those who would not concede to her claims. There were massacres on a scale that will never be known until revealed in the Judgment. Dignitaries of the church studied, under Satan their master, to invent means to cause the greatest possible torture, and not end the life of their victim. The infernal process was repeated to the utmost limit of human endurance, until nature gave up the struggle, and the sufferer hailed death as a sweet release. {GC88 pg.568.4}

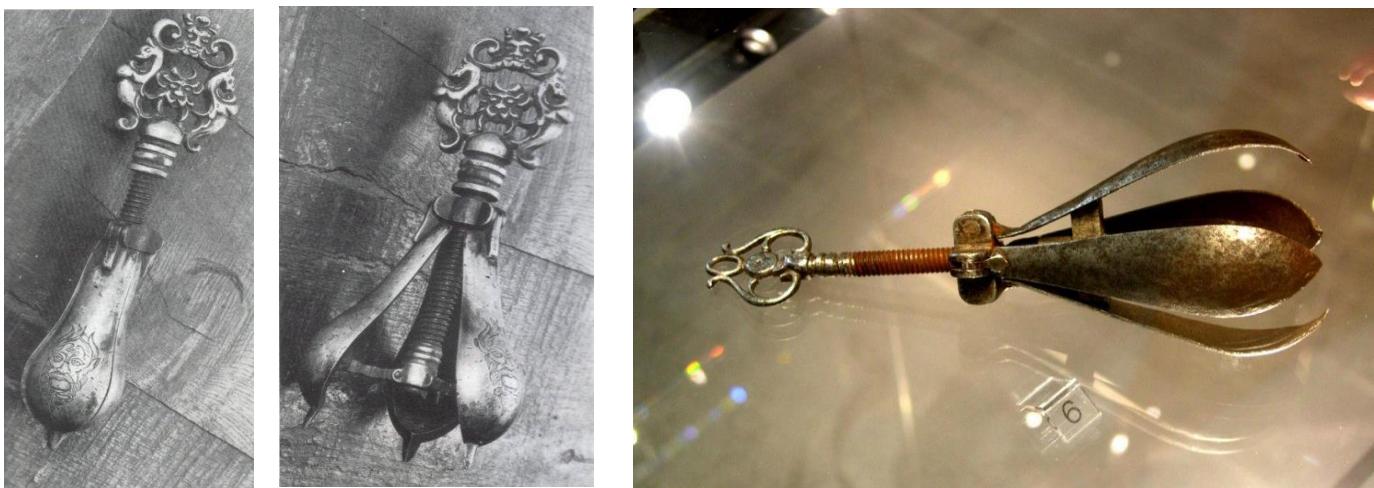
God's Word has given warning of the impending danger; let this be unheeded, and the Protestant world will learn what the purposes of Rome really are, only when it is too late to escape the snare. She is silently growing into power. Her doctrines are exerting their influence in legislative halls, in the churches, and in the hearts of men. **She is piling up her lofty and massive structures, in the secret recesses of which her former persecutions will be repeated.** Stealthily and unsuspectedly she is strengthening her forces to further her own ends when the time shall come for her to strike. All that she desires is vantage-ground, and this is already being given her. We shall soon see and shall feel what the purpose of the Roman element is. Whoever shall believe and obey the Word of God will thereby incur reproach and persecution. {GC88 pg.581.1}

### THE HERETICS FORK



This instrument consisted of two little forks one set against the other, with the four prongs plunged into the flesh, under the chin and above the chest, with hands secured firmly behind their backs. A small collar supported the instrument in such a manner that the victims were usually forced to hold their head erect, thus preventing any movement. The forks did not penetrate any vital points, and thus suffering was prolonged and death was always nearly avoided. The pointed prongs on each end to crane the persons head made speech or movement near impossible. The Heretics Fork was very common during the height of the Spanish Inquisition. **This device was often used to silence the victim on the way to the burning stake, so they could not reveal what had occurred in the torture chamber or defend themselves in any way.**

## THE PEAR



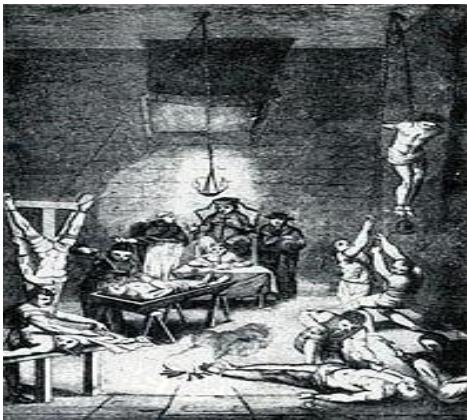
These instruments were used in oral and rectal formats, like the present specimen, and in the larger vaginal one. They are forced into the mouth, rectum or vagina of the victim and there expanded by force of the screw to the maximum aperture of the segments. The inside of the cavity in question is irremediably mutilated, nearly always fatally so. The pointed prongs at the end of the segments serve better to rip into the throat, the intestines or the cervix. The oral pear was often inflicted on heretical preachers, but also on lay persons guilty of unorthodox tendencies; this item became extensively applied throughout the Spanish Inquisition to force confessions from those accused of Witchcraft.

**THE INQUISITION** was a campaign of torture, mutilation, mass murder, and destruction of human life perpetrated by Christians and their Jewish root. The Church increased in power until it had total control over human life, both secular and religious. The Vatican wasn't satisfied with the progress made by regional leaders in rooting out heresy. Pope Innocent III commissioned his own inquisitors who answered directly to him. Their authority was made official in the papal bull of March 25th, 1199. Wizards and Sorcerers by Tom Ogden, article on "Inquisition"

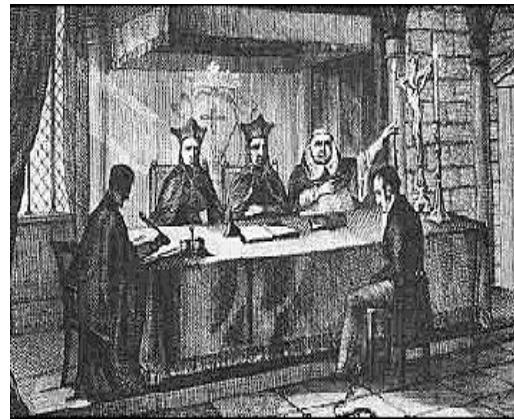
Innocent declared "anyone who attempted to construe a personal view of God which conflicted with the Church dogma must be burned without pity." **The Dark Side of Christian History by Helen Ellerbe, page 77**

In 1254, to ease the job of the inquisitors, Pope Innocent IV decreed that accusers could remain anonymous, preventing the victims from confronting them and defending themselves. Many churches had a chest where informants could slip written accusations against their neighbors. Three years later, he authorized and officially condoned torture as a method of extracting confessions of heresy. **Wizards and Sorcerers by Tom Ogden**





Victims were tortured in one room, and then, if they confessed, they were led away from the chamber into another room to confess to the inquisitors. This way it could be claimed the confessions were given without the use of force. The Inquisitional law replaced common law. Instead of innocent until proven guilty, it was guilty until proven innocent.



Inquisitors grew very rich, accepting bribes and fines from the wealthy who paid to avoid being prosecuted. The wealthy were prime targets for the church who confiscated their property, land and everything they had for generations. The Inquisition took over all of the victims' possessions upon accusation. There was very little if any chance of proving one's self innocent, so this is one way the Catholic Church grew very wealthy. Pope Innocent stated that since "God" punished children for the sins of their parents, they had no right to be legal heirs to the property of their parents. Unless children came forth freely to denounce their parents, they were left penniless.

Inquisitors even accused the dead of heresy, in some cases, as much as seventy years after their death. They exhumed and burned the victim's bones and confiscated all property from their heirs, leaving them with nothing. **The Dark Side of Christian History by Helen Ellerbe, page 80.**

The actions of the inquisitors had devastating effects on the economy that left entire communities totally impoverished while the church glutted with wealth. They also crippled the economy by holding certain professions suspect. Inquisitors believed the printed word to be a threat to the church and interfered with the communication brought about by the invention of the printing press in the 15th century. Maps, cartographers, traveling merchants and traders were all placed under intense suspicion; a threat to the church.

Although the papacy had begun murdering people it deemed heretics in the 4th century and again in 1022 at Orléan, papal statutes of 1231 insisted heretics suffer death by fire. Burning people to death prevented the spilling of blood. John 15:6 "If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned."

The pedophilia witnessed today is just a small example of the insanity and the twisted, warped minds of most papal priests and where any power that they obtain leads to.

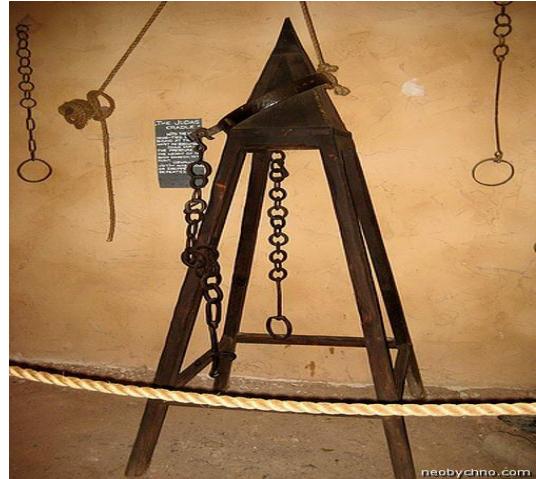
The Witch hunts, 1450-1750 were what R H Robbins [The Encyclopedia of Witchcraft and Demonology] called "the shocking nightmare, the foulest crime and deepest shame of western civilization." In this 300-year period, the Papal church stepped up the mass murder and systematic torture of innocent human beings. Torturers were allowed as much time as they needed to torture their victims. Most courts demanded that prior to the torture, the victim be thoroughly shaved, claiming that any Demon left undetected in the victim's body hair might intervene to deaden the pain that the torturers inflicted or answer for the victim. **Cassel Dictionary of Witchcraft by David Pickering article on "Torture."**

Doctors would be in attendance if it seemed the victim might die from the torture. The victim would then be allowed to recover a little before more torture was applied. If the victim died during the torture, inquisitors claimed the Devil intervened with the purpose of sparing the victim further pain or preventing them from revealing his secrets. **Cassel Dictionary of Witchcraft by David Pickering, article on "torture."** Those who fainted had vinegar poured into their nostrils to revive them. The victim's families were required under law to reimburse the courts for the costs of torture. Entire estates were seized by the church. Priests blessed the torture instruments prior to their being used. Certain devices were employed to inflict the maximum pain; indisputable evidence of the sick papal mind:



### JUDAS CRADLE

The victim was pulled up by a rope or chain and then lowered to the point. The torturer controlled the pressure by attaching weights to the victim or rocking or raising and dropping the victim from various heights.



### BRODEQUIN [THE BOOTS]

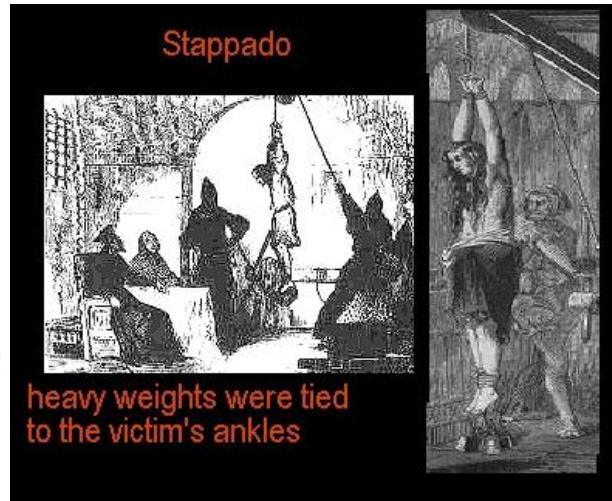
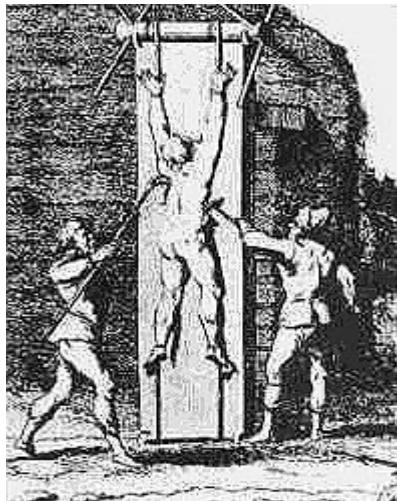
The brodequin was used to crush the legs by tightening the device by hand, or using a mallet for knocking in the wedges to smash the bones until the bone marrow spurted out. People who passed out were further condemned as the losing of consciousness to be a trick from the Devil in order to escape



### BURNING THE FEET.

Oil, lard and grease were applied to the feet before roasting them over a fire. A screen was used to control or increase the pain as exposure to the fire was applied on and off for maximum suffering. Also, as a variation, some victims were forced to wear large leather or metal boots into which boiling water or molten lead was poured.





## STRAPPADO

The victim's hands were bound behind the back. They were then yanked up to the ceiling of the torture chamber by a pulley and a rope. Dislocation ensued. Christians preferred this method, as it left no visible marks of torture. Heavy weights were often strapped to the victim to increase the pain and suffering. Squassation was a more extreme form of the torture. This method entailed strapping weights as much as hundreds of pounds, pulling limbs from their sockets. Following this, the Christian inquisitor would quickly release the rope so they would fall towards the floor. At the last second, the Christian inquisitioner would again yank the rope. This dislocated virtually every bone in the victim's body. Four applications were considered enough to kill even the strongest of victims.

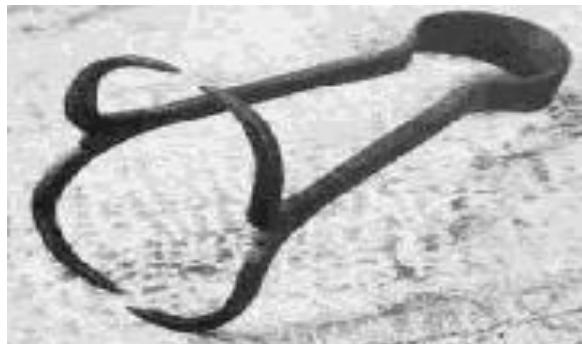


Papal clergy delighted in the tearing and ripping of the flesh. The Catholic church learned a human being could live until the skin was peeled down to the waist when skinned alive. Often, the rippers were heated to red hot and used on women's breasts and in the genitalia of both sexes.

## FLESH RIPPER



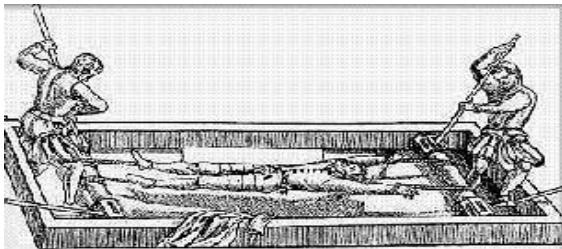
## BREST RIPPER





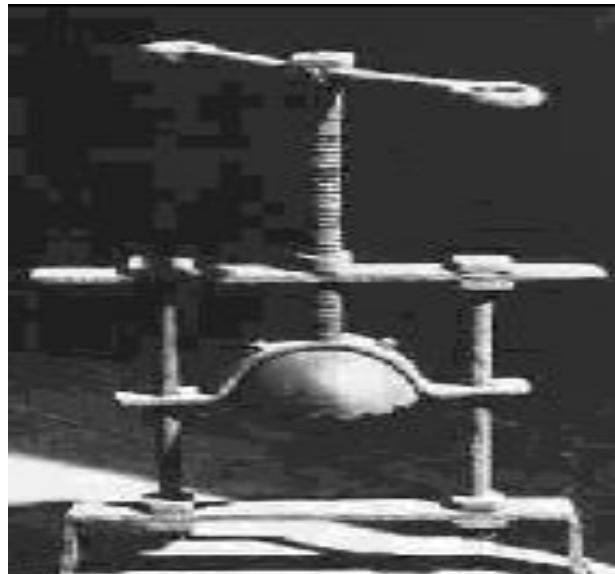
### THE IRON TORTURE CHAIR

The Iron Torture Chair was studded with spikes. The victim was strapped in nude and a fire was lit beneath the chair. Heavy objects were also be used. They were placed upon the victim to increase the pain of the spikes. Blows with mallets were also inflicted. Often, other torturous devices were applied with the chair such as the flesh ripping pincers, shown above and leg crushing vices.



torture."

**THE WHEEL** The nude victim, was stretched out, lying face downward on the ground or on the execution dock, with his or her arms and legs spread, and tied to stakes or iron rings. Wooden crosspieces were placed under the wrists, elbows, ankles, knees and hips. The inquisitor then smashed limb after limb and joint after joint, including the shoulders and hips, with the iron-tyred edge of the wheel, taking care not to bring about the death of the victim. There were splinters of smashed bones, blood spurted everywhere, and the victim's entire skeleton was crushed and smashed. Thereafter the shattered limbs were "braided" into the spokes of the large wheel. The wheel has to be one of the most gruesome of all torture devices. The idea is, that the victims' limbs are shattered and entwined around the spokes of the wheel, attaching them to it.

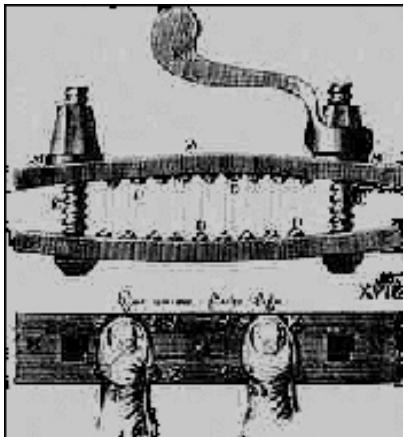


### SKULL CRUSHER

This one speaks for itself. Papal clergy preferred this device because it did not leave visible marks, unless the skull was completely crushed, which happened.

**THE RACK, AKA THE LADDER** was another device that was used extensively. The procedure was to place the nude or near nude victim horizontally on the ladder or rack. Ropes were used to bind the arms and legs like a tourniquet. The knot could be steadily twisted to draw tight the ropes and stretch the victim to where the muscles and ligaments tore and bones broke. Often, heavy objects were placed upon the victim to increase the pain. This was considered by the church to be "one of the milder forms of





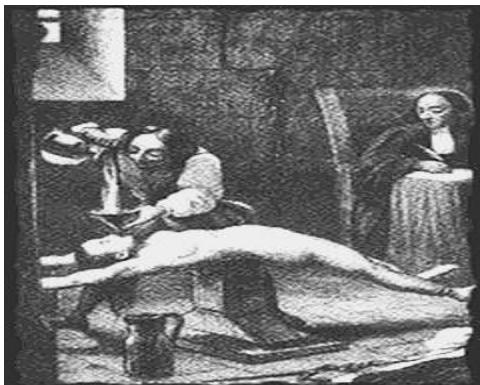
### THE THUMBSCREW

The thumbscrew was a device where the victim's thumbs were placed and systematically crushed. Similar devices were used on the toes. Thumbscrews were often applied at the same time as the strappado and other torture devices to inflict more



### THE IRON MAIDEN ALSO KNOWN AS THE "VIRGIN MARY"

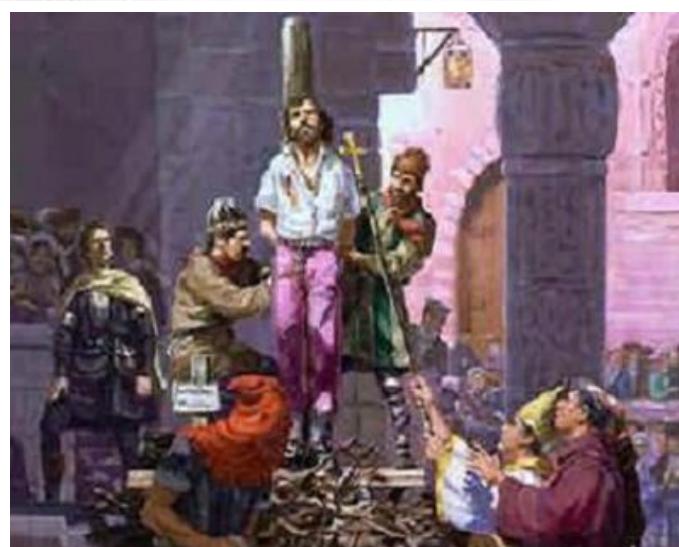
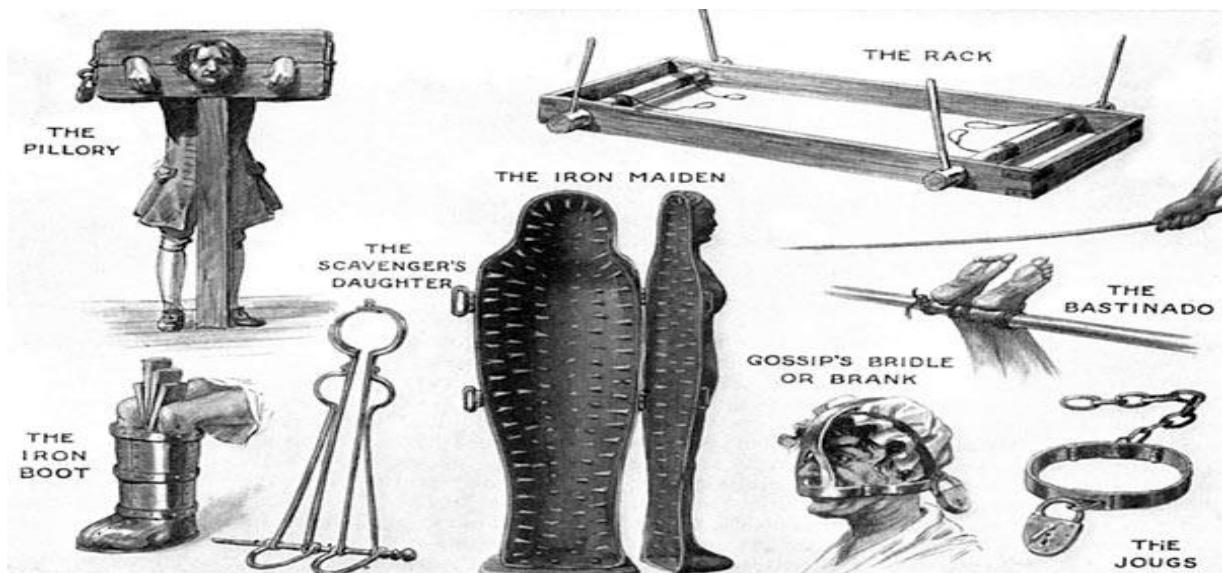
Covering the front side of this device was a statue of the Virgin Mary, inside were spikes, sharp knives or nails. Levers would move the arms of the statue, crushing the victim against the knives and nails.



### THE WATER TORTURE

The victim was stripped and bound to a bench or table and a funnel was inserted and pressed down into his throat. Water was poured into the funnel in jugs full with his/her nose being pinched, forcing him/her to swallow. After this was repeated enough times to where the victim's stomach was almost to burst, the bench or table was then tilted, with the victim's head pointing to the floor. The water in the stomach put painful pressure on the victim's lungs and heart. There was not only the incredible pain with this, but also, the feeling of suffocation. Inquisitors would also beat upon the stomach with mallets to the point of internal rupture. In another variation, the victim was forced to swallow large quantities of water together with lengths of knotted cord. The cords

## OTHER DEVICES AND METHODS:







- Forced feeding of overly salted foods that resulted in extreme thirst, then, the denial of water.
- Immersion in scalding water laced with Lime.
- Yanking back and forth by 2 or more inquisitors with ropes attached to a spiked iron collar. This tore the flesh on the victim's neck. Variations used screws that could be tightened.
- The prayer stool. A spike board on which the victim was forced to kneel.
- Stocks which were fitted with iron spikes
- Slowly roasting victims over fire.
- "Walking a Witch" entailed forcing a victim to walk back and forth for days on end until completely exhausted. A variation of this was having the victim sit cross legged upon a wooden stool, being deprived of movement or sleep. Some victims were as much as 80 years old.
- "Throwing." Similar to the spiked iron collar, only a rope was tied tightly around the head and the victim was yanked back and forth.
- "Turkas." These were a variation of pincers used to pull out fingernails.
- Many were thrown in filthy dungeons with no light or human contact, in addition, often being chained or confined in the stocks.
- "Scoring above the Breath" the ancient belief that bleeding a witch above the mouth and nose would break a spell incited inquisitors to tear flesh, stick with needles and other instruments upon the victim's face.

Through Spiritualism, Satan appears as a benefactor of the race, healing the diseases of the people, and professing to present a new and more exalted system of religious faith; but at the same time he works as a destroyer. His temptations are leading multitudes to ruin. Intemperance dethrones reason; sensual indulgence, strife, and bloodshed follow. Satan delights in war; for it excites the worst passions of the soul, and then sweeps into eternity its victims steeped in vice and blood. It is his object to incite the nations to war against one another; for he can thus divert the minds of the people from the work of preparation to stand in the day of God. {GC88 pg.589.1}

Satan works through the elements also to garner his harvest of unprepared souls. He has studied the secrets of the laboratories of nature, and he uses all his power to control the elements as far as God allows. When he was suffered to afflict Job, how quickly flocks and herds, servants, houses, children, were swept away, one trouble succeeding another as in a moment. It is God that shields his creatures, and hedges them in from the power of the destroyer. But the Christian world have shown contempt for the law of Jehovah; and the Lord will do just what he has declared that he would, he will withdraw his blessings from the earth, and remove his protecting care from those who are rebelling against his law, and teaching and forcing others to do the same. Satan has control of all whom God does not especially guard. He will favor and prosper some, in order to further his own designs, and he will bring trouble upon others, and lead men to believe that it is God who is afflicting them. {GC88 pg.589.2}

While appearing to the children of men as a great physician who can heal all their maladies, he will bring disease and disaster, until populous cities are reduced to ruin and desolation. Even now he is at work. In accidents and calamities by sea and by land, in great conflagrations, in fierce tornadoes and terrific hailstorms, in tempests, floods, cyclones, tidal waves, and earthquakes, in every place and in a thousand forms, Satan is exercising his power. He sweeps away the ripening harvest, and famine and distress follow. He imparts to the air a deadly taint, and thousands perish by the pestilence. These visitations are to become more and more frequent and disastrous. Destruction will be upon both man and beast. "The earth mourneth andfadeth away," "the haughty people . . . do languish. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant." [Isaiah 24:4, 5.] {GC88 pg.589.3}

And then the great deceiver will persuade men that those who serve God are causing these evils. The class that have provoked the displeasure of Heaven will charge all their troubles upon those whose obedience to God's commandments is a perpetual reproof to transgressors. It will be declared that men are offending God by the violation of the Sunday-sabbath, that this sin has brought calamities which will not cease until Sunday observance shall be strictly enforced, and that those who present the claims of the fourth commandment, thus destroying reverence for Sunday, are troublers of the people, preventing their restoration to divine favor and temporal prosperity. Thus the accusation urged of old against the servant of God will be repeated, and upon grounds equally well established. "And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel? And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim." [1 Kings 18:17, 18.] As the wrath of the people shall be excited by false charges, they will pursue a course toward God's ambassadors very similar to that which apostate Israel pursued toward Elijah. {GC88 pg.590.1}

The miracle-working power manifested through Spiritualism will exert its influence against those who choose to obey God rather than men. Communications from the spirits will declare that God has sent them to convince the rejecters of Sunday of their error, affirming that the laws of the land should be obeyed as the law of God. They will lament the great wickedness in the world, and second the testimony of religious teachers, that the degraded state of morals is caused by the desecration of Sunday. Great will be the indignation excited against all who refuse to accept their testimony. {GC88 pg.591.1}

Satan's policy in this final conflict with God's people is the same that he employed in the opening of the great controversy in Heaven. He professed to be seeking to promote the stability of the divine government, while secretly bending every effort to secure its overthrow. And the very work which he was thus endeavoring to accomplish, he charged upon the loyal angels. The same policy of deception has marked the history of the Romish Church. It has professed to act as the vicegerent of Heaven, while seeking to exalt itself above God, and to change his law. Under the rule of Rome, those who suffered death for their fidelity to the gospel were denounced as evil-doers; they were declared to be in league with Satan; and every possible means was employed to cover them with reproach, to cause them to appear, in the eyes of the people, and even to themselves, as the vilest of criminals. So it will be now. While Satan seeks to destroy those who honor God's law he will cause them to be accused as law-breakers, as men who are dishonoring God, and bringing judgments upon the world. {GC88 pg.591.2}

God never forces the will or the conscience; but Satan's constant resort—to gain control of those whom he cannot otherwise seduce—is compulsion by cruelty. Through fear or force he endeavors to rule the conscience, and to secure homage to himself. To accomplish this, he works through both religious and secular authorities, moving them to the enforcement of human laws in defiance of the law of God. {GC88 pg.591.3}

Those who honor the Bible Sabbath will be denounced as enemies of law and order, as breaking down the moral restraints of society, causing anarchy and corruption, and calling down the judgments of God upon the earth. Their conscientious scruples will be pronounced obstinacy, stubbornness, and contempt of authority. They will be accused of disaffection toward the government. Ministers who deny the obligation of the divine law will present from the pulpit the duty of yielding obedience to the civil authorities as ordained of God. In legislative halls and courts of justice, commandment-keepers will be misrepresented and condemned. A false coloring will be given to their words; the worst construction will be put upon their motives. {GC88 pg.592.1}

As the Protestant churches reject the clear, scriptural arguments in defense of God's law, they will long to silence those whose faith they cannot overthrow by the Bible. Though they blind their own eyes to the fact, they are now adopting a course which will lead to the persecution of those who conscientiously refuse to do what the rest of the Christian world are doing, and acknowledge the claims of the papal Sabbath. {GC88 pg.592.2}

The dignitaries of church and State will unite to bribe, persuade, or compel all classes to honor the Sunday. The lack of divine authority will be supplied by oppressive enactments. Political corruption is destroying love of justice and regard for truth; and even in free America, rulers and legislators, in order to secure public favor, will yield to the popular demand for a law enforcing Sunday observance. Liberty of conscience, which has cost so great a sacrifice, will no longer be respected. In the soon-coming conflict we shall see exemplified the prophet's words: "The dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." [Revelation 12:17.] {GC88 pg.592.3}

Conscientious obedience to the Word of God will be treated as rebellion. Blinded by Satan, the parent will exercise harshness and severity toward the believing child; the master or mistress will oppress the commandment-keeping servant.

Affection will be alienated; children will be disinherited, and driven from home. The words of Paul will be literally fulfilled, "All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." [2 Timothy 3:12.] As the defenders of truth refuse to honor the Sunday-sabbath, some of them will be thrust into prison, some will be exiled, some will be treated as slaves. To human wisdom, all this now seems impossible; but as the restraining Spirit of God shall be withdrawn from men, and they shall be under the control of Satan, who hates the divine precepts, there will be strange developments. The heart can be very cruel when God's fear and love are removed. {GC88 pg.607.2}



#### REVELATION 20:4

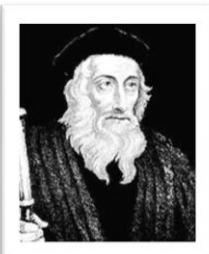
And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were **beheaded** for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

**As the storm approaches**, a large class who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position, and join the ranks of the opposition. By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side. Men of talent and pleasing address, who once rejoiced in the truth, employ their powers to deceive and mislead souls. They become the most bitter enemies of their former brethren. When Sabbath-keepers are brought before the courts to answer for their faith, these apostates are the most efficient agents of Satan to misrepresent and accuse them, and by false reports and insinuations to stir up the rulers against them. {GC88 pg.608.1}

**In this time of persecution the faith of the Lord's servants will be tried.** They have faithfully given the warning, looking to God and to his Word alone. God's Spirit, moving upon their hearts, has constrained them to speak. Stimulated with holy zeal, and with the divine impulse strong upon them, they entered upon the performance of their duties without coldly calculating the consequences of speaking to the people the word which the Lord had given them. They have not consulted their temporal interests, or sought to preserve their reputation or their lives. Yet when the storm of opposition and reproach bursts upon them, some, overwhelmed with consternation, will be ready to exclaim,

"Had we foreseen the consequences of our words, we would have held our peace." They are hedged in with difficulties. Satan assails them with fierce temptations. The work which they have undertaken seems far beyond their ability to accomplish. They are threatened with destruction. The enthusiasm which animated them is gone; yet they cannot turn back. Then, feeling their utter helplessness, they flee to the Mighty One for strength. They remember that the words which they have spoken were not theirs, but His who bade them give the warning. God put the truth into their hearts, and they could not forbear to proclaim it. {GC88 pg.608.2}

The same trials have been experienced by men of God in ages past.



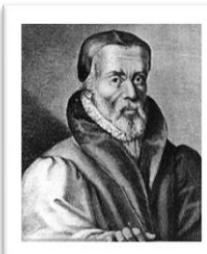
Wycliffe,



Huss,



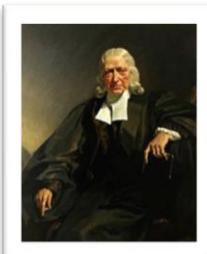
Luther,



Tyndale,



Baxter,



Wesley,

urged that all doctrines be brought to the test of the Bible, and declared that they would renounce everything which it condemned. Against these men, persecution raged with relentless fury; yet they ceased not to declare the truth. Different periods in the history of the church have each been marked by the development of some special truth, adapted to the necessities of God's people at that time. Every new truth has made its way against hatred and opposition; those who were blessed with its light were tempted and tried. The Lord gives a special truth for the people in an emergency. Who dare refuse to publish it? He commands his servants to present the last invitation of mercy to the world. They cannot remain silent, except at the peril of their souls. Christ's ambassadors have nothing to do with consequences. They must perform their duty, and leave results with God. {GC88 pg.609.1}

As the opposition rises to a fiercer height, the servants of God are again perplexed; for it seems to them that they have brought the crisis. But conscience and the Word of God assure them that their course is right; and although the trials continue, they are strengthened to bear them. The contest grows closer and sharper, but their faith and courage rise with the emergency. Their testimony is, "We dare not tamper with God's Word, dividing his holy law, calling one portion essential and another non-essential, to gain the favor of the world. The Lord whom we serve is able to deliver us. Christ has conquered the powers of earth; and shall we be afraid of a world already conquered?" {GC88 pg.609.2}

Persecution in its varied forms is the development of a principle which will exist as long as Satan exists, and Christianity has vital power. No man can serve God without enlisting against himself the opposition of the hosts of darkness. Evil angels will assail him, alarmed that his influence is taking the prey from their hands. Evil men, rebuked by his example, will unite with them in seeking to separate him from God by alluring temptations. When these do not succeed, then a compelling power is employed to force the conscience. {GC88 pg.610.1}

But so long as Jesus remains man's intercessor in the sanctuary above, the restraining influence of the Holy Spirit is felt by rulers and people. It still controls, to some extent, the laws of the land. Were it not for these laws, the condition of the world would be much worse than it now is. While many of our rulers are active agents of Satan, God also has his agents among the leading men of the nation. The enemy moves upon his servants to propose measures that would greatly impede the work of God; but statesmen who fear the Lord are influenced by holy angels to oppose such propositions with unanswerable arguments. Thus a few men will hold in check a powerful current of evil. The opposition of the enemies of truth will be restrained that the third angel's message may do its work. When the final warning shall be given, it will arrest the attention of these leading men through whom the Lord is now working, and some of them will accept it, and will stand with the people of God through the time of trouble. {GC88 pg.610.2}

**The angel who unites in the proclamation of the third angel's message is to lighten the whole earth with his glory.** A work of world-wide extent and unwonted power is here foretold. The Advent movement of 1840-44 was a glorious manifestation of the power of God; the first angel's message was carried to every missionary station in the world, and in some countries there was the greatest religious interest which has been witnessed in any land since the Reformation of the sixteenth century; but these are to be far exceeded by the mighty movement under the last warning of the third angel. {GC88 pg.610.3}

The work will be similar to that of the day of Pentecost. As the "former rain" was given, in the outpouring of the Holy Spirit at the opening of the gospel, to cause the upspringing of the precious seed, so the "latter rain" will be given at its close, for the ripening of the harvest. "Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord; his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth." [Hosea 6:3.] "Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God; for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain." [Joel 2:23.] "In the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh." "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." [Acts 2:17, 21.] The great work of the gospel is not to close with less manifestation of the power of God than marked its opening. The prophecies which were fulfilled in the outpouring of the former rain at the opening of the gospel, are again to be fulfilled in the latter rain at its close. Here are "the times of refreshing" to which the apostle Peter looked forward when he said, "Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out [in the investigative Judgment], when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus." [Acts 3:19, 20.] {GC88 pg.611.1}

Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from Heaven. By thousands of voices, all over the earth, the warning will be given. Miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers. Satan also works with lying wonders, even bringing down fire from heaven in the sight of men. [Revelation 13:13.] Thus the inhabitants of the earth will be brought to take their stand. {GC88 pg.612.1}

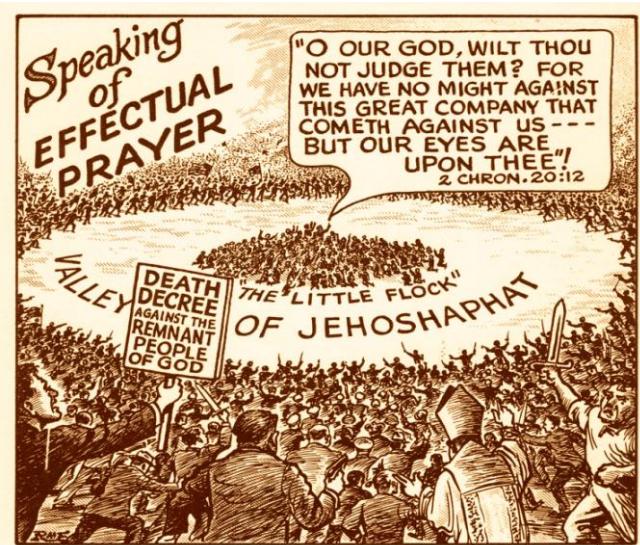
The message will be carried not so much by argument as by the deep conviction of the Spirit of God. The arguments have been presented. The seed has been sown, and now it will spring up and bear fruit. The publications distributed by missionary workers have exerted their influence, yet many whose minds were impressed have been prevented from fully comprehending the truth or from yielding obedience. Now the rays of light penetrate everywhere, the truth is seen in its clearness, and the honest children of God sever the bands which have held them. Family connections, church relations, are powerless to stay them now. Truth is more precious than all besides. Notwithstanding the agencies combined against the truth, a large number take their stand upon the Lord's side. {GC88 pg.612.2}

**Those who honor the law of God have been accused of bringing judgments upon the world, and they will be regarded as the cause of the fearful convulsions of nature and the strife and bloodshed among men that are filling the earth with woe. The power attending the last warning has enraged the wicked; their anger is kindled against all who have received the message, and Satan will excite to still greater intensity the spirit of hatred and persecution.** {GC88 pg.614.3}

When God's presence was finally withdrawn from the Jewish nation, priests and people knew it not. Though under the control of Satan, and swayed by the most horrible and malignant passions, they still regarded themselves as the chosen of God. The ministration in the temple continued; sacrifices were offered upon its polluted altars, and daily the divine blessing was invoked upon a people guilty of the blood of God's dear Son, and seeking to slay his ministers and apostles. So when the irrevocable decision of the sanctuary has been pronounced, and the destiny of the world has been forever fixed, the inhabitants of the earth will know it not. The forms of religion will be continued by a people from whom the Spirit of God has been finally withdrawn; and the Satanic zeal with which the prince of evil will inspire them for the accomplishment of his malignant designs, will bear the semblance of zeal for God. {GC88 pg.614.4}

As the Sabbath has become the special point of controversy throughout Christendom, and religious and secular authorities have combined to enforce the observance of the Sunday, the persistent refusal of a small minority to yield to the popular demand, will make them objects of universal execration. It will be urged that the few who stand in

opposition to an institution of the church and a law of the State, ought not to be tolerated; that it is better for them to suffer than for whole nations to be thrown into confusion and lawlessness. The same argument eighteen hundred years ago was brought against Christ by the "rulers of the people." "It is expedient for us," said the wily Caiaphas, "that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not." [John 11:50.] This argument will appear conclusive; and a decree will finally be issued against those who hallow the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, denouncing them as deserving of the severest punishment, and giving the people liberty, after a certain time, to put them to death. Romanism in the Old World, and apostate Protestantism in the New, will pursue a similar course toward those who honor all the divine precepts. {GC88 pg.615.1}



**The people of God will then be plunged into those scenes of affliction and distress described by the prophet as the time of Jacob's trouble.** "Thus saith the Lord: We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace." "All faces are turned into paleness. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it; it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it." [Jeremiah 30:5-7.] {GC88 pg.616.1}

**Jacob's night of anguish,** when he wrestled in prayer for deliverance from the hand of Esau, [Genesis 32:24-30.] represents the experience of God's people in the time of trouble. Because of the deception practiced to secure his father's blessing, intended for Esau, Jacob had fled for his life, alarmed by his brother's deadly threats. After remaining for many years an exile, he had set out, at God's command, to return with his wives and children, his flocks and herds, to his native country. On reaching the borders of the land,

he was filled with terror by the tidings of Esau's approach. Jacob's company, unarmed and defenseless, seemed about to fall helpless victims of violence and slaughter. And to the burden of anxiety and fear was added the crushing weight of self-reproach; for it was his own sin that had brought this danger. His only hope was in the mercy of God; his only defense must be prayer. Yet he leaves nothing undone on his own part to atone for the wrong to his brother, and to avert the threatened danger. So should the followers of Christ, as they approach the time of trouble, make every exertion to place themselves in a proper light before the people, to disarm prejudice, and to avert the danger which threatens liberty of conscience. {GC88 pg.616.2}

Having sent his family away, that they may not witness his distress, Jacob remains alone to intercede with God. He confesses his sin, and gratefully acknowledges the mercy of God toward him, while with deep humiliation he pleads the covenant made with his fathers, and the promises to himself in the night vision at Bethel and in the land of his exile. The crisis in his life has come; everything is at stake. In the darkness and solitude he continues praying and humbling himself before God. Suddenly a hand is laid upon his shoulder. He thinks that an enemy is seeking his life, and with all the energy of despair he wrestles with his assailant. As the day begins to break, the stranger puts forth his superhuman power; at his touch the strong man seems paralyzed, and he falls, a helpless, weeping suppliant, upon the neck of his mysterious antagonist. Jacob knows now that it is the Angel of the covenant with whom he has been in conflict. Though disabled, and suffering the keenest pain, he does not relinquish his purpose. Long has he endured perplexity, remorse, and trouble for his sin; now he must have the assurance that it is pardoned. The divine visitant seems about to depart; but Jacob clings to him, pleading for a blessing. The Angel urges, "Let me go; for the day breaketh;" but the patriarch exclaims, "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." What confidence, what firmness and perseverance, are here displayed! Had this been a boastful, presumptuous claim, Jacob would have been instantly destroyed; but his was the assurance of one who confesses his weakness and unworthiness, yet trusts the mercy of a covenant-keeping God. {GC88 pg.616.3}

To God's people, the captivity of Satan will bring gladness and rejoicing. Says the prophet: "It shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy trouble, and from the hard service wherein thou wast made to serve, that thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon [here representing Satan], and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! . . . **The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers; that smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, that ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained.**" [Isaiah 14:3-] {GC88 pg.660.2}

### **32-Satan Cruel and Seek to Slay**

The master deceiver is he, most cruel in his way, in a while god's people will be, the final of his prey, When he forced the Sunday law, he shall be on full display, yes it is the truth, the righteous he' will seek to slay.

---

---

### 33-Jesus- Is our Defense

**"At that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time; and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book."** [Daniel 12:1.] {GC88 pg.613.1}



When the third angel's message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth. The people of God have accomplished their work. They have received "the latter rain," "the refreshing from the presence of the Lord," and they are prepared for the trying hour before them. Angels are hastening to and fro in Heaven. An angel returning from the earth announces that his work is done; the final test has been brought upon the world, and all who have proved themselves loyal to the divine precepts have received "the seal of the living God." [SEE APPENDIX, NOTE 13.] Then Jesus ceases his intercession in the sanctuary above. He lifts his hands, and with a loud voice says, "It is done;" and all the angelic host lay off their crowns as he makes the solemn announcement: "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still." [Revelation 22:11.] Every case has been decided for life or death. Christ has made the atonement for his people, and blotted out their sins. The number of his subjects is made up; **"THE KINGDOM AND DOMINION, AND THE GREATNESS OF THE KINGDOM UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN, IS ABOUT TO BE GIVEN TO THE HEIRS OF SALVATION, AND JESUS IS TO REIGN AS KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.** {GC88 pg.613.2}

### 33-Jesus- Is our Defense

Fear not o' ye saint, of the Jesuits and the pope, neither be thou afraid, of apostate protestants, fear not o' ye saint, of the devil and his armies, yes it is the truth, Jesus Christ is our defense.

---

## Time of Trouble the Faith Song



The season of distress and anguish before us will require a faith that can endure weariness, delay, and hunger,—a faith that will not faint, though severely tried. The period of probation is granted to all to prepare for that time. Jacob prevailed because he was persevering and determined. His victory is an evidence of the power of importunate prayer. All who will lay hold of God's promises, as he did, and be as earnest and persevering as he was, will succeed as he succeeded. Those who are unwilling to deny self, to agonize before God, to pray long and earnestly for his blessing, will not obtain it. Wrestling with God—how few know what it is! How few have ever had their souls drawn out after God with intensity of desire until every power is on the stretch. When waves of despair which no language can express sweep over the suppliant, how few cling with unyielding faith to the promises of God. {GC88 pg.621.2}

**Those who exercise but little faith now, are in the greatest danger of falling under the power of Satanic delusions and the decree to compel the conscience. And even if they endure the test, they will be plunged into deeper distress and anguish in the time of trouble, because they have never made it a habit to trust in God. The lessons of faith which they have neglected, they will be forced to learn under a terrible pressure of discouragement.** {GC88 pg.621.3}

1	2	Chorus 1
As we live from day to day We need a faith that will stay Fixed upon our Saviour Jesus Christ We need a faith that can endure Weariness and delay Will not faint though severely tried	When the waves of despair Which no language can describe Sweeps over the remnant of the Lord We need a faith that can endure Unyielding in its way Which clings to the promises of Christ	And He'll give us the faith Unyielding in its way He'll supply us the strength Enduring to the end He will give us the courage As we travel on To face the time of trouble ahead
3	4	Chorus 2
Only those who have been Students of His word Who received the love of His truth Will be shielded from delusions Perversions and deceits The assaults from the evil one	Our only hope Is in the mercy of our God Our only defence is a fervent prayer He will take us through the time Of great trouble To meet Him when He comes back again	And He'll give us the faith Unyielding in its way He'll supply us the strength Enduring to the end He will give us the courage As we travel on To meet Him when He comes back again

---

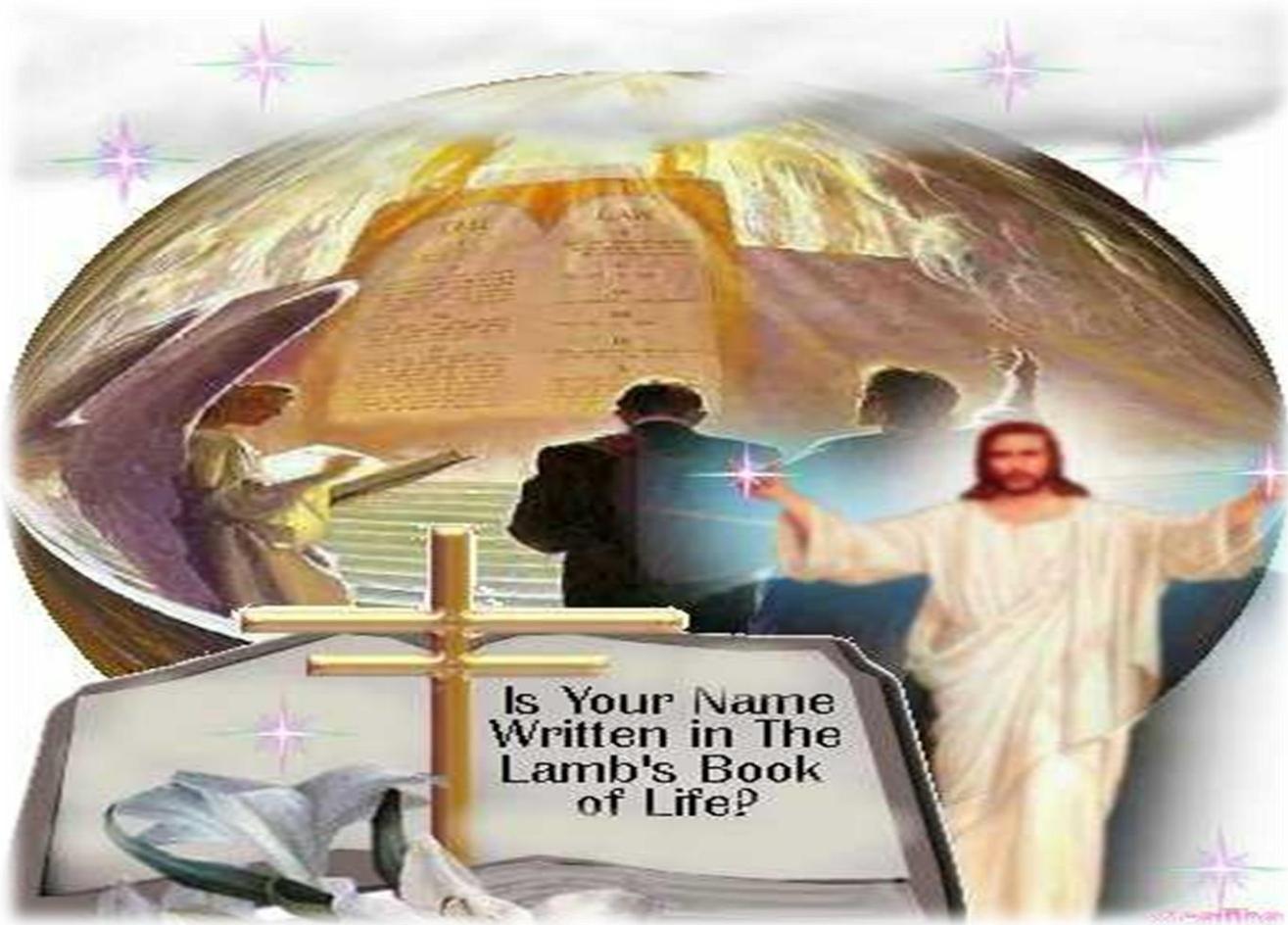
### **Blotting Out of Sin-Atonement Day (Short Version)**

In the typical system,—which was a shadow of the sacrifice and priesthood of Christ,—the cleansing of the sanctuary was the last service performed by the high priest in the yearly round of ministration. It was the closing work of the atonement,—a removal or putting away of sin from Israel. It prefigured the closing work in the ministration of our High Priest in Heaven, in the removal or blotting out of the sins of his people, which are registered in the heavenly records. This service involves a work of investigation, a work of judgment; and it immediately precedes the coming of Christ in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory; for when he comes, every case has been decided. Says Jesus, “My reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.” [Revelation 22:12.] It is this work of judgment, immediately preceding the second advent, that is announced in the first angel’s message of Revelation 14:7: “Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his Judgment is come.” {GC88 pg.352.2}



As anciently the sins of the people were by faith placed upon the sin-offering, and through its blood transferred, in figure, to the earthly sanctuary, so in the new covenant the sins of the repentant are by faith placed upon Christ, and transferred, in fact, to the heavenly sanctuary. And as the typical cleansing of the earthly was accomplished by the removal of the sins by which it had been polluted, so the actual cleansing of the heavenly is to be accomplished by the removal, or blotting out, of the sins which are there recorded. But, before this can be accomplished, there must be an examination of the books of record to determine who, through repentance of sin, and faith in Christ, are entitled to the benefits of his atonement. The cleansing of the sanctuary therefore involves a work of investigation,—a work of judgment. This work must be performed prior to the coming of Christ to redeem his people; for when he comes, his reward is with him to give to every man according to his works. [Revelation 22:12.] {GC88 pg.421.3}

Thus those who followed in the light of the prophetic word saw, that, instead of coming to the earth at the termination of the 2300 days in 1844, Christ then entered the most holy place of the heavenly sanctuary, to perform the closing work of atonement, preparatory to his coming. {GC88 pg.422.1}



It was seen, also, that while the sin-offering pointed to Christ as a sacrifice, and the high priest represented Christ as a mediator, the scape-goat typified Satan, the author of sin, upon whom the sins of the truly penitent will finally be placed. When the high priest, by virtue of the blood of the sin-offering, removed the sins from the sanctuary, he placed them upon the scape-goat. When Christ, by virtue of his own blood, removes the sins of his people from the heavenly sanctuary at the close of his ministration, he will place them upon Satan, who, in the execution of the judgment, must bear the final penalty. The scape-goat was sent away into a land not inhabited, never to come again into the congregation of Israel. So will Satan be forever banished from the presence of God and his people, and he will be blotted from existence in the final destruction of sin and sinners. {GC88 pg.422.2}

Thus will be realized the complete fulfillment of the new-covenant promise, "I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." "In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found." [Jeremiah 31:34; 50:20.] "In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem." [Isaiah 4:2,3.] {GC88 pg.485.1}

**The work of the investigative Judgment and the blotting out of sins is to be accomplished before the second advent of the Lord. Since the dead are to be judged out of the things written in the books, it is impossible that**

**the sins of men should be blotted out until after the Judgment at which their cases are to be investigated. But the apostle Peter distinctly states that the sins of believers will be blotted out, “when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;** and he shall send Jesus Christ.” [Acts 3:19, 20.] When the investigative Judgment closes, Christ will come, and his reward is with him to give to every man as his work shall be. {GC88 pg.485.2}



In the typical service the high priest, having made the atonement for Israel, came forth and blessed the congregation. So Christ, at the close of his work as a mediator, will appear, “without sin unto salvation,” [Hebrews 9:28.] to bless his waiting people with eternal life. As the priest, in removing the sins from the sanctuary, confessed them upon the head of the scapegoat, so Christ will place all these sins upon Satan, the originator and instigator of sin. The scape-goat, bearing the sins of Israel, was sent away “unto a land not inhabited;” [Leviticus 16:22.] so Satan, bearing the guilt of all the sins which he has caused God’s people to commit, will be for a thousand years confined to the earth, which will then be desolate, without inhabitant, and he will at last suffer the full penalty of sin, in the fires that shall destroy all the wicked. Thus the great plan of redemption will reach its accomplishment in the final eradication of sin, and the deliverance of all who have been willing to renounce evil. {GC88 pg.485.3}

At the time appointed for the Judgment—the close of the 2300 days, in 1844—began the work of investigation and blotting out of sins. All who have ever taken upon themselves the name of Christ must pass its searching scrutiny. Both the living and the dead are to be judged “out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.” {GC88 pg.486.1}

Sins that have not been repented of and forsaken will not be pardoned, and blotted out of the books of record, but will stand to witness against the sinner in the day of God. He may have committed his evil deeds in the light of day or in the darkness of night; but they were open and manifest before Him with whom we have to do. Angels of God witnessed each sin, and registered it in the unerring records. Sin may be concealed, denied, covered up from father, mother, wife, children, and associates. No one but the guilty actors may cherish the least suspicion of the wrong; but it is laid bare before the intelligences of Heaven. The darkness of the darkest night, the secrecy of all deceptive arts, is not sufficient to veil one thought from the knowledge of the Eternal. God has an exact record of every unjust account and every unfair dealing. He is not deceived by appearances of piety. He makes no mistakes in his estimation of character. Men may be deceived by those who are corrupt in heart, but God pierces all disguises, and reads the inner life. {GC88 pg.486.2}

How solemn is the thought! Day after day, passing into eternity, bears its burden of records for the books of Heaven. Words once spoken, deeds once done, can never be recalled. Angels have registered both the good and the evil. The mightiest conqueror upon the earth cannot call back the record of even a single day. Our acts, our words, even our most secret motives, all have their weight in deciding our destiny for weal or woe. Though they may be forgotten by us, they will bear their testimony to justify or to condemn. {GC88 pg.486.3}

As the features of the countenance are reproduced with unerring accuracy on the polished plate of the artist, so the character is faithfully delineated in the books above. Yet how little solicitude is felt concerning that record which is to meet the gaze of heavenly beings. Could the veil which separates the visible from the invisible world be swept back, and the children of men behold an angel recording every word and deed, which they must meet again in the Judgment, how many words that are daily uttered would remain unspoken; how many deeds would remain undone. {GC88 pg.487.1}

**In the Judgment, the use made of every talent will be scrutinized. How have we employed the capital lent us of Heaven? Will the Lord at his coming receive his own with usury? Have we improved the powers intrusted us, in hand and heart and brain, to the glory of God and the blessing of the world? How have we used our time, our pen, our voice, our money, our influence? What have we done for Christ, in the person of the poor, the afflicted, the orphan, or the widow? God has made us the depositary of his holy Word; what have we done with the light and truth given us to make men wise unto salvation? No value is attached to a mere profession of faith in Christ; only the love which is shown by works is counted genuine. Yet it is love alone which in the sight of Heaven makes any act of value. Whatever is done from love, however small it may appear in the estimation of men, is accepted and rewarded of God.** {GC88 pg.487.2}

The hidden selfishness of men stands revealed in the books of Heaven. There is the record of unfulfilled duties to their fellow-men, of forgetfulness of the Saviour's claims. There they will see how often were given to Satan the time, thought, and strength that belonged to Christ. Sad is the record which angels bear to Heaven. Intelligent beings, professed followers of Christ, are absorbed in the acquirement of worldly possessions, or the enjoyment of earthly pleasures. Money, time, and strength are sacrificed for display and self-indulgence; but few are the moments devoted to prayer, to the searching of the Scriptures, to humiliation of soul and confession of sin. {GC88 pg.487.3}

Satan invents unnumbered schemes to occupy our minds that they may not dwell upon the very work with which we ought to be best acquainted. The arch-deceiver hates the great truths that bring to view an atoning sacrifice and an all-powerful Mediator. He knows that with him everything depends on his diverting minds from Jesus and his truth. {GC88 pg.488.1}

Those who would share the benefits of the Saviour's mediation should permit nothing to interfere with their duty to perfect holiness in the fear of God. The precious hours, instead of being given to pleasure, to display, or to gain-seeking, should be devoted to an earnest, prayerful study of the Word of truth. The subject of the sanctuary and the investigative Judgment should be clearly understood by the people of God. All need a knowledge for themselves of the position and work of their great High Priest. Otherwise, it will be impossible for them to exercise the faith which is essential at this time, or to occupy the position which God designs them to fill. Every individual has a soul to save or to lose. Each has a case pending at the bar of God. Each must meet the great Judge face to face. How important, then, that every mind contemplate often the solemn scene when the Judgment shall sit and the books shall be opened, when, with Daniel, every individual must stand in his lot, at the end of the days. {GC88 pg.488.2}

All who have received the light upon these subjects are to bear testimony of the great truths which God has committed to them. The sanctuary in Heaven is the very center of Christ's work in behalf of men. It concerns every soul living upon the earth. It opens to view the plan of redemption, bringing us down to the very close of time, and revealing the triumphant issue of the contest between righteousness and sin. It is of the utmost importance that all should thoroughly investigate these subjects, and be able to give an answer to every one that asketh them a reason of the hope that is in them. {GC88 pg.488.3}

The intercession of Christ in man's behalf in the sanctuary above is as essential to the plan of salvation as was his death upon the cross. By his death he began that work which after his resurrection he ascended to complete in Heaven. We must by faith enter within the veil, "whither the forerunner is for us entered." [Hebrews 6:20.] There the light from the cross of Calvary is reflected. There we may gain a clearer insight into the mysteries of redemption. The salvation of man is accomplished at an infinite expense to Heaven; the sacrifice made is equal to the broadest demands of the broken law of God. Jesus has opened the way to the Father's throne, and through his mediation the sincere desire of all who come to him in faith may be presented before God. {GC88 pg.489.1}

"He that covereth his sins shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy." [Proverbs 28:13.] If those who hide and excuse their faults could see how Satan exults over them, how he taunts Christ and holy angels with their course, they would make haste to confess their sins and to put them away. Through defects in the character, Satan works to gain control of the whole mind, and he knows that if these defects are cherished, he will succeed. Therefore he is constantly seeking to deceive the followers of Christ with his fatal sophistry that it is impossible for them to overcome. But Jesus pleads in their behalf his wounded hands, his bruised body; and he declares to all who

would follow him, "My grace is sufficient for thee." [2 Corinthians 12:9.] "Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." [Matthew 11:29, 30.] Let none, then, regard their defects as incurable. God will give faith and grace to overcome them. {GC88 pg.489.2}

We are now living in the great Day of Atonement. In the typical service, while the high priest was making the atonement for Israel, all were required to afflict their souls by repentance of sin and humiliation before the Lord, lest they be cut off from among the people. In like manner, all who would have their names retained in the book of life, should now, in the few remaining days of their probation, afflict their souls before God by sorrow for sin, and true repentance. There must be deep, faithful searching of heart. The light, frivolous spirit indulged by so many of professed Christians must be put away. There is earnest warfare before all who would subdue the evil tendencies that strive for the mastery. The work of preparation is an individual work. We are not saved in groups. The purity and devotion of one will not offset the want of these qualities in another. Though all nations are to pass in judgment before God, yet he will examine the case of each individual with as close and searching scrutiny as if there were not another being upon the earth. Every one must be tested, and found without spot or wrinkle or any such thing. {GC88 pg.490.1}

Solemn are the scenes connected with the closing work of the atonement. Momentous are the interests involved therein. The Judgment is now passing in the sanctuary above. For more than forty years this work has been in progress. Soon—none know how soon—it will pass to the cases of the living. In the awful presence of God our lives are to come up in review. At this time above all others it behoves every soul to heed the Saviour's admonition, "Watch and pray; for ye know not when the time is." [Mark 13:33.] "If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." [Revelation 3:3.] {GC88 pg.490.2}

When the work of the investigative Judgment closes, the destiny of all will have been decided for life or death. Probation is ended a short time before the appearing of the Lord in the clouds of heaven. Christ in the Revelation, looking forward to that time, declares: "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." [Revelation 22:11, 12.] {GC88 pg.491.1}

The righteous and the wicked will still be living upon the earth in their mortal state—men will be planting and building, eating and drinking, all unconscious that the final, irrevocable decision has been pronounced in the sanctuary above. Before the flood, after Noah entered the ark, God shut him in, and shut the ungodly out; but for seven days the people, knowing not that their doom was fixed, continued their careless, pleasure-loving life, and mocked the warnings of impending judgment. "So," says the Saviour, "shall also the coming of the Son of man be." [Matthew 24:39.] Silently, unnoticed as the midnight thief, will come the decisive hour which marks the fixing of every man's destiny, the final withdrawal of mercy's offer to guilty men. {GC88 pg.491.2}

"Watch ye therefore; . . . lest coming suddenly He find you sleeping." [Mark 13:35, 36.] Perilous is the condition of those who, growing weary of their watch, turn to the attractions of the world. While the man of business is absorbed in the pursuit of gain, while the pleasure-lover is seeking indulgence, while the daughter of fashion is arranging her adornments,—it may be in that hour the Judge of all the earth will pronounce the sentence, "Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting." [Daniel 5:27.] {GC88 pg.491.3}

**The work will be similar to that of the day of Pentecost. As the "former rain" was given, in the outpouring of the Holy Spirit at the opening of the gospel, to cause the upspringing of the precious seed, so the "latter rain" will be given at its close, for the ripening of the harvest.** "Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord; his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth." [Hosea 6:3.] "Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God; for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain." [Joel 2:23.] "In the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh." "And it shall come to pass, that

whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.” [Acts 2:17, 21.] The great work of the gospel is not to close with less manifestation of the power of God than marked its opening. The prophecies which were fulfilled in the outpouring of the former rain at the opening of the gospel, are again to be fulfilled in the latter rain at its close. Here are “the times of refreshing” to which the apostle Peter looked forward when he said, “Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out [in the investigative Judgment], when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus.” [Acts 3:19, 20.] {GC88 pg.611.1}

1	Chorus	2
As we gather around His sanctuary Where Christ is our high priest And avail ourselves with open hearts Submission at His feet	And He will blot out our sinfulness As we pass God's final test He'll remove the memories of our sins Nevermore will we transgress	Empowered by His Latter Rain His laws sealed in our hearts We'll proclaim the Loud Cry of our God His cry for their brand new start
3	Chorus	
As we recognize our sinfulness And plead His cleansing blood He'll remove our very sinfulness From our hearts and from our minds	His latter rain will blot them out In these hours of Atonement Day He'll seal His laws within our hearts Sinlessness will Christ impart	We'll tell of God love for man And how to receive His seal His final warning goes to all Reject the mark of the beast

3	Chorus	
For those who heed the final call Confessing and repenting of sins By gathering around His sanctuary Forgiveness lies therein	And He will blot out their sinfulness As they pass God's final test He'll remove the memories of their sins Nevermore will they transgress	

3	Chorus	
They'll receive the showers of His Early Rain Blotting out their guilt of sins Then recognize their sinfulness They'll plead to their Next of Kin	His Latter Rain will blot them out In these hours of Atonement Day He'll seal His laws within their hearts Sinlessness will Christ impart Sinlessness will Christ impart	

---

## DEDICATION TO ALL GOD'S FRIENDS

Song of Faith, Courage and Encouragement

"Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us than with him: With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah." 2Chronicles 32:7-8

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs. Revelation 14:1-20

"Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; ..." Ephesians 6:10-18

1	2	3
Be Courageous My Friend For The Time Just Ahead Calls For Boldness From The King Of Kings	Fear God My Friend Give Him Glory, Honor And Praise Worship Him and Only Him	Finally My Friend Be Strong In The Lord In The Power Of Jesus Christ
Be Faithful My Friend In These Times So Full Of Doubts Keep Holding On To Jesus Christ	Take A Stand My Friend In The Cause Of The Lord He Is Our Victory In The Battle Just Ahead	Stand Firm With His Truth His Righteousness And Peace The Shield Of Faith And The Word Of God
Be Firm My Friend When All Is Sinking Sand Plant Your Feet on The Solid Rock	Keep Pressing On My Friend Though Impossible Things May seem Keep Your Eyes On Jesus Christ	Pray Always My Friend It's Our Only Sure Defense In The Battle Just Ahead
Above All My Friend Show Forth God's Perfect Love And Be His Light in this Darken World	Above All My Friend Show Forth God's Perfect Love And Be His Light In This Darken World	Above All My Friend Show Forth God's Perfect Love And Be His Light In This Darken World

### **Chorus**

Be Courageous And True  
Be Faithful And Firm  
Show God's Love And Be His Light  
Be His Beckon To All  
To All You See  
In This Dark And Evil World

Be the light to all you see  
Be the light for Jesus Christ



### MY APPRECIATION

Thank you for listening to the poems, songs and excerpts. I am very grateful that you have read the excerpts and have viewed the pictures presented in this production.

However, Jesus would be infinitely grateful if you would give to Him your heart and hand over to Him your very life. Unless we do this every hour of every day of our lives, there is no hope of Christ taking us through the time of trouble and coming out alive to meet Him when He returns the second time.

But most importantly, always live your life in the Most Holy Place of the Heavenly Sanctuary and plead with Jesus. He is our very own High Priest. He is always touched with the feelings of our infirmities and is more than able to plead our cause for the blotting out of sin.

Jesus is willing and ready to give to us His Holy Spirit in Latter Rain Power but we must first defeat pope self, the pope of Rome and Satan by not sinning through the grace of Jesus Christ. This must happen on a daily basis until we pass the final test. We must reject the Mark of the Beast. By rejecting the Mark of the Beast under the power of the Early Rain, it is then that Jesus will shower His Latter Rain to Blot out sinfulness and seal His laws within our hearts thereby empowering us to give the Loud Cry of the Third Angels Message. Our final furlong of the warfare is to press on in the enduring strength of the Lord and with the unyielding faith of Jesus Christ. And lest we all forget, He will always give to us His wisdom and courage as we travel on to meet Him when He comes back again.

Friends, please I am asking you to go right now on your knees and have a talk with Jesus our Saviour. He is waiting with anticipatory delight to hear from you with the offer of forgiveness and empowerment for a brand new life-HIS LIFE..

## **ROME'S CHALLENGE-WHY DO PROTESTANTS KEEP SUNDAY?**

Most Christians assume that Sunday is the biblically approved day of worship. The Roman catholic church protests that it transferred Christian worship from the biblical Sabbath (Saturday) to Sunday, and that to try to argue that the change was made in the Bible is both dishonest and a denial of Catholic authority. If Protestantism wants to base its teachings only on the Bible, it should worship on Saturday.

A number of years ago the *Catholic Mirror* ran a series of articles discussing the right of the Protestant churches to worship on Sunday. The articles stressed that unless one was willing to accept the authority of the Catholic Church to designate the day of worship, the Christian should observe Saturday. This is a reprint of those articles.

February 24, 1893, the General Conference of Seventh day Adventists adopted certain resolutions appealing to the government and people of the United States from the decision of the Supreme Court declaring this to be a Christian nation, and from the action of Congress in legislating upon the subject of religion, and the remonstrating against the principle and all the consequences of the same. In March, 1893, the International Religious Liberty Association printed these resolutions in a tract entitled *Appeal and Remonstrance*. On receipt of one of these, the editor of the *Catholic Mirror* of Baltimore, Maryland, published a series of four editorials, which appeared in that paper September 2, 9, 16, and 23, 1893. The *Catholic Mirror* was the official organ of Cardinal Gibbons and the Papacy in the United States. These articles, therefore, although not written by the Cardinal's own hand, appeared under his official sanction, and as the expression of the Papacy on this subject, are the open challenge of the Papacy to Protestantism, and the demand of the Papacy that Protestants shall render to the Papacy an account of why they keep Sunday and also of how they keep it.

The following matter (excepting the footnotes, the editor's note in brackets beginning on page 25 and ending on page 27, and the two Appendixes) is a verbatim reprint of these editorials, including the title on page 2.

### **THE CHRISTIAN SABBATH**

The Genuine Offspring of the Union of the Holy Spirit and the Catholic Church His Spouse. The claims of Protestantism to Any Part Therein Proved to Be Groundless, Self-Contradictory, and Suicidal.

**From the Catholic Mirror of Sept. 2, 1893.**

Our attention has been called to the above subject in the past week by the receipt of a brochure of twenty-one pages published by the International Religious Liberty Association entitled, "Appeal and Remonstrance." embodying resolutions adopted by the General Conference of the Seventh-day Adventists (Feb. 24, 1893). The resolutions criticize and censure, with much acerbity, the action of the United States Congress, and of the Supreme Court, for invading the rights of the people by closing the World's Fair on Sunday.

The Adventists are the only body of Christians with the Bible as their teacher, who can find no warrant in its pages for the change of day from the seventh to the first. Hence their appellation, "Seventh-day Adventists". Their cardinal principle consists in setting apart Saturday for the exclusive worship of God, in conformity with the positive command of God Himself, repeatedly reiterated in the sacred books of the Old and New Testaments, literally obeyed by the children of Israel for thousands of years to this day and endorsed by the teaching and practice of the Son of God whilst on earth.

Per contra, the Protestants of the world, the Adventists excepted, with the same Bible as their cherished and sole infallible teacher, by their practice, since their appearance in the sixteenth century, with the time honored practice of the Jewish people before their eyes have rejected the day named for His worship by God and assumed in apparent contradiction of His command, a day for His worship never once referred to for that purpose, in the pages of that Sacred Volume.

What Protestant pulpit does not ring almost every Sunday with loud and impassioned invectives against Sabbath violation? Who can forget the fanatical clamor of the Protestant ministers throughout the length and breadth of the land against opening the gates of the World's Fair on Sunday? The thousands of petitions, signed by millions, to save the Lord's Day from desecration? Surely, such general and widespread excitement and noisy remonstrance could not have existed without the strongest grounds for such animated protests.

And when quarters were assigned at the World's Fair to the various sects of Protestantism for the exhibition of articles, who can forget the emphatic expression of virtuous and conscientious indignation exhibited by our Presbyterian brethren, as soon as they learned of the decision of the Supreme Court not to interfere in the Sunday opening? The newspapers informed us that they flatly refused to utilize the space accorded them, or open their boxes, demanding the right to withdraw the articles, in rigid adherence to their principles, and thus decline all contact with the sacrilegious and Sabbath-breaking Exhibition.

Doubtless, our Calvinistic brethren deserved and shared the sympathy of all the other sects, who, however, lost the opportunity of posing as martyrs in vindication of the Sabbath observance.

They thus became "a spectacle to the world, to angels, and to men," although their Protestant brethren, who failed to share the monopoly, were uncharitably and enviously disposed to attribute their steadfast adherence to religious principle, to Pharisaical pride and dogged obstinacy.

Our purpose in throwing off this article, is to shed such light on this all important question (for were the Sabbath question to be removed from the Protestant pulpit, the sects would feel lost, and the preachers be deprived of their "Cheshire cheese") that our readers may be able to comprehend the question in all its bearings, and thus reach a clear conviction.

The Christian world is, morally speaking, united on the question and practice of worshipping God on the first day of the week.

The Israelites, scattered all over the earth, keep the last day of the week sacred to the worship of the Deity. In this particular, the Seventh-day Adventists (a sect of Christians numerically few) have also selected the same day.

Israelites and Adventists both appeal to the Bible for the divine command, persistently obliging the strict observance of Saturday.

The Israelite respects the authority of the Old Testament only, but the Adventist, who is a Christian, accepts the New Testament on the same ground as the Old: viz..an inspired record also. He finds that the Bible, his teacher, is consistent in both parts, that the Redeemer, during His mortal life, never kept any other day than Saturday. The gospels plainly evince to him this fact; whilst, in the pages of the Acts of the Apostles, the Epistles, and the Apocalypse, not the vestige of an act canceling the Saturday arrangement can be found.

The Adventists, therefore, in common with the Israelites, derive their belief from the Old Testament, which position is confirmed by the New Testament, endorsing fully by the life and practice of the Redeemer and His apostles the teaching of the Sacred Word for nearly a century of the Christian era.

Numerically considered, the Seventh-day Adventists form an insignificant portion of the Protestant population of the earth, but, as the question is not one of numbers, but of truth, fact, and right, a strict sense of justice forbids the condemnation of this little sect without a calm and unbiased investigation: this is none of our funeral.

The Protestant world has been, from its infancy, in the sixteenth century, in thorough accord with the Catholic Church, in keeping "holy," not Saturday, but Sunday. The discussion of the grounds that led to this unanimity of sentiment and practice for over 300 years must help toward placing Protestantism on a solid basis in this particular, should the arguments in favor of its position overcome those furnished by the Israelites and Adventists, the Bible, the sole

recognized teacher of both litigants, being the umpire and witness. If, however, on the other hand, the latter furnish arguments, incontrovertible by the great mass of Protestants, both classes of litigants, appealing to their common teacher, the Bible, the great body of Protestants so far from clamoring, as they do with vigorous pertinacity for the strict keeping of Sunday, have no other recourse left than the admission that they have been teaching and practicing what is Scripturally false for over three centuries, by adopting the teaching and practice of the what they have always pretended to believe an apostate church, contrary to every warrant and teaching of sacred Scripture. To add to the intensity of this Scriptural and unpardonable blunder, it involves one of the most positive and emphatic commands of God to His servant, man: "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy."

No Protestant living today has ever yet obeyed that command preferring to follow the apostate church referred to than his teacher, the Bible which from Genesis to Revelation, teaches no other doctrine, should the Israelites and Seventh-day Adventists be correct. Both sides appeal to the Bible as their "infallible" teacher. Let the Bible decide whether Saturday or Sunday be the day enjoined by God. One of the two bodies must be wrong, and , whereas a false position on this all-important question involves terrible penalties, threatened by God Himself, against the transgressor of this "perpetual covenant," we shall enter on the discussion of the merits of the arguments wielded by both sides. Neither is the discussion of this paramount subject above the capacity of ordinary minds, nor does it involve extraordinary study. It resolves itself into a few plain questions easy of solution:

1st. Which day of the week does the Bible enjoin to be kept holy?

2nd. Has the New Testament modified by precept or practice the original command?

3rd. Have Protestants, since the sixteenth century, obeyed the command of God

by keeping "holy" the day enjoined by their infallible guide and teacher, the Bible? and if not, why not?

To the above three questions, we pledge ourselves to furnish as many intelligent answers, which cannot fail to vindicate the truth and uphold the deformity of error.

**From the Catholic Mirror of Sept. 9, 1893**

"But faith, fanatic faith, once wedded fast To some dear falsehood, hugs it to the last"-- Moore

Conformably to our promise in our last issue, we proceed to unmask one of the most flagrant errors and most unpardonable inconsistencies of the Biblical rule of faith. Lest, however, we be misunderstood, we deem it necessary to premise that Protestantism recognizes no rule of faith, no teacher, save the "infallible Bible." As the Catholic yields his judgment in spiritual matters implicitly, and with unreserved confidence, to the voice of his church, so, too, the Protestant recognizes no teacher but the Bible. All his spirituality is derived from its teachings. It is to him the voice of God addressing him through his sole inspired teacher. It embodies his religion, his faith, and his practice. The language of Chillingworth, "The Bible, the whole Bible, and nothing but the Bible, is the religion of Protestants," is only one form of the same idea multifariously convertible into other forms, such as "the book of God," "the Charter of Our Salvation," "the Oracle of Our Christian Faith," "God's Text-Book to the race of Mankind," etc.,etc. It is, then, an incontrovertible fact that the Bible alone is the teacher of Protestant Christianity Assuming this fact, we will now proceed to discuss the merits of the question involved in our last issue.

Recognizing what is undeniable, the fact of a direct contradiction between the teaching and practice of Protestant Christianity --the Seventh-day Adventists excepted--on the one hand, and that of the Jewish people on the other, both observing different days of the week for the worship of God, we will proceed to take the testimony of the only available witness in the premises: viz., the testimony of the teacher common to both claimants, the Bible. The first expression with which we come in contact in the Sacred Word, is found in Genesis 2:2: "And on the seventh day He [God] rested from all His work which He had made." The next reference to this matter is to be found in Exodus 20, where God commanded the seventh day to be kept, because He had Himself rested from the work of creation on that day: and the

sacred text informs us that for that reason He desired it kept, in the following words: "Wherefore, the Lord blessed the seventh day and sanctified it." Again, we read in chapter 31, verse 15: "Six days you shall do work: in the seventh day is the Sabbath, the rest holy to the Lord;" sixteenth verse: "It is an everlasting covenant," "and a perpetual sign," "for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and in the seventh He ceased from work."

In the Old Testament, reference is made one hundred and twenty-six times to the Sabbath, and all these texts conspire harmoniously in voicing the will of God commanding the seventh day to be kept, because God Himself first kept it, making it obligatory on all as "a perpetual covenant." Nor can we imagine any one foolhardy enough to question the identity of Saturday with the Sabbath or seventh day, seeing that the people of Israel have been keeping the Saturday from the giving of the law, A.M. 2514 to AD 1893, a period of 3383 years. with the example of the Israelites before our eyes today, there is no historical fact better established than that referred to: viz., that the chosen people of God, the guardians of the Old Testament, the living representatives of the only divine religion hitherto, had for a period of 1490 years anterior to Christianity, preserved by weekly practice the living tradition of the correct interpretation of the special day of the week, Saturday, to be kept "holy to the Lord," which tradition they have extended by their practice to an additional period of 1893 years more, thus covering the full extent of the Christian dispensation. We deem it necessary to be perfectly clear on this point, for reasons that will appear more fully hereafter. The Bible--Old Testament--confirmed by the living tradition of a weekly practice for 3383 years by the chosen people of God, teaches then, with absolute certainty, that God had, Himself, named the day to be "kept holy to Him,"--that the day was Saturday, and that any violation of that command was punishable with death. "Keep you My Sabbath, for it is holy unto you: he that shall profane it shall be put to death: he that shall do any work in it, his soul shall perish in the midst of his people." Ex.31:14.

It is impossible to realize a more severe penalty than that so solemnly uttered by God Himself in the above text, on all who violate a command referred to no less than one hundred and twenty-six times in the old law. The ten commandments of the Old Testament are formally impressed on the memory of the child of the Biblical Christian as soon as possible, but there is not one of the ten made more emphatically familiar, both in Sunday school and pulpit, than that of keeping "holy" the Sabbath day.

Having secured with absolute certainty the will of God as regards the day to be kept holy, from His Sacred word, because he rested on that day, which day is confirmed to us by the practice of His chosen people for thousands of years, we are naturally induced to inquire when and where God changed the day for His worship; for it is patent to the world that a change of day has taken place, and inasmuch as no indication of such change can be found within the pages of the Old Testament, nor in the practice of the Jewish people who continue for nearly nineteen centuries of Christianity obeying the written command, we must look to the exponent of the Christian dispensation: viz., the New Testament, for the command of God canceling the old Sabbath, Saturday.

We now approach a period covering little short of nineteen centuries, and proceed to investigate whether the supplemental divine teacher--the New Testament--contains a decree canceling the mandate of the old law, and, at the same time, substituting a day for the divinely instituted Sabbath of the old law. Viz. Saturday; for, inasmuch as Saturday was the day kept and ordered to be kept by God. Divine authority alone, under the form of a canceling decree, could abolish the Saturday covenant, and another divine mandate, appointing by name another day to be kept "holy," other than Saturday, is equally necessary to satisfy the conscience of the Christian believer. The Bible being the only teacher recognized by the Biblical Christian, the Old Testament failing to point out a change of day and yet another day than Saturday being kept "holy" by the Biblical world, it is surely incumbent on the reformed Christian to point out in the pages of the New Testament, the new divine decree repealing that of Saturday and substituting that of Sunday, kept by Biblicals since the dawn of the Reformation.

Examining the New Testament from cover to cover, critically, we find the Sabbath referred to sixty-one times. We find, too, that the Saviour invariably selected the Sabbath (Saturday) to teach in the synagogues and work miracles. The four Gospels refer to the Sabbath (Saturday) fifty-one times.

In one instance the Redeemer refers to Himself as "the Lord of the Sabbath," as mentioned by Matthew and Luke, but during the whole record of His life, whilst invariably keeping and utilizing the day (Saturday). He never once hinted at a desire to change it. His apostles and personal friends afford to us a striking instance of their scrupulous observance of it

after His death, and, whilst His body was yet in the tomb, Luke (23:56) informs us: "And they returned and prepared spices and ointments and rested on the Sabbath day according to the commandment." "But on the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came, bringing the spices they had prepared Good Friday evening, because the Sabbath drew near." Verse 54. This action on the part of the personal friends of the Saviour, proves beyond contradiction that after His death they kept "holy" the Saturday and regarded the Sunday as any other day of the week. Can anything, therefore, be more conclusive than that the apostles and the holy women never knew any Sabbath but Saturday, up to the day of Christ's death?

We now approach the investigation of this interesting question for the next thirty years, as narrated by the evangelist, St. Luke, in his Acts of the Apostles. Surely some vestige of the canceling act can be discovered in the practice of the apostles during that protracted period.

But alas! We are once more doomed to disappointment. Nine times do we find the Sabbath referred to in the Acts, but it is the Saturday (the Old Sabbath). Should our readers desire the proof, we refer them to chapter and verse in each instance. Acts 13:14, 27, 42, 44. Once more, Acts 15: 21; again, Acts 16: 13; 17:2; 18:4. "And he (Paul) reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks." Thus the Sabbath (Saturday) from Genesis to Revelation!!! Thus, it is impossible to find in the New Testament the slightest interference by the Saviour or His apostles with the original Sabbath, but on the contrary, an entire acquiescence in the original arrangement; nay, a plenary endorsement by Him, whilst living: and an unvaried, active participation in the keeping of that day and no other by the apostles for thirty years after His death, as the Acts of the Apostles has abundantly testified to us.

Hence the conclusion is inevitable: viz., that of those who follow the Bible as their guide, the Israelites and Seventh-day Adventists have the exclusive weight of evidence on their side, whilst the Biblical Protestant has not a word in self-defense for his substitution of Sunday for Saturday. More anon.

**From the Catholic Mirror of Sept. 16, 1893.**

When his satanic majesty, who was "a murderer from the beginning." "and the father of lies," undertook to open the eyes of our first mother, Eve, by stimulating her ambition, "You shall be as gods, knowing good and evil" his action was but the first of many plausible and successful efforts employed later, in the seduction of millions of her children. Like Eve, they learn too late. Alas! the value of the inducements held out to allure her weak children from allegiance to God. Nor does the subject matter of this discussion form an exception to the usual tactics of his sable majesty.

Over three centuries since, he plausibly represented to a large number of discontented and ambitious Christians the bright prospect of the successful inauguration of a "new departure," by the abandonment of the Church instituted by the Son of God, as their teacher, and the assumption of a new teacher--the Bible alone--as their newly fledged oracle.

The sagacity of the evil one foresaw but the brilliant success of this maneuver. Nor did the result fall short of his most sanguine expectations.

A bold and adventurous spirit was alone needed to head the expedition. Him his satanic majesty soon found in the apostate monk, Luther, who himself repeatedly testifies to the close familiarity that existed between his master and himself, in his "Table Talk," and other works published in 1558, at Wittenberg, under the inspection of Melancthon. His colloquies with Satan on various occasions, are testified to by Luther himself--a witness worthy of all credibility. What the agency of the serpent tended so effectually to achieve in the garden, the agency of Luther achieved in the Christian world.

*"Give them a pilot to their wandering fleet,Bold in his art, and tutored to deceit: Whose hand adventurous shall their helm misguide To hostile shores, or'whelm them in the tide."*

As the end proposed to himself by the evil one in his raid on the church of Christ was the destruction of Christianity, we are now engaged in sifting the means adopted by him to insure his success therein. So far, they have been found to be misleading, self-contradictory, and fallacious. We will now proceed with the further investigation of this imposture.

Having proved to a demonstration that the Redeemer, in no instance, had, during the period of His life, deviated from the faithful observance of the Sabbath (Saturday), referred to by the four evangelists fifty-one times, although He had designated Himself "Lord of the Sabbath," He never having once, by command or practice hinted at a desire on His part to change the day by the substitution of another and having called special attention to the conduct of the apostles and the holy women, the very evening of His death, securing beforehand spices and ointments to be used in embalming His body the morning after the Sabbath (Saturday) as St. Luke so clearly informs us (Luke 24:1), thereby placing beyond peradventure, the divine action and will of the son of God during life by keeping the Sabbath steadfastly; and having called attention to the action of His living representatives after His death, as proved by St. Luke, having also placed before our readers the indisputable fact that the apostles for the following thirty years (Acts) never deviated from the practice of their divine Master in this particular, as St. Luke , Acts 18:1) assures us: "And he [Paul] reasoned in the synagogues every Sabbath (Saturday, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks." The Gentile converts were, as we see from the text, equally instructed with the Jews, to keep the Saturday, having been converted to Christianity on that day, "the Jews and the Greeks" collectively.

Having also called attention to the texts of the Acts bearing on the exclusive use of the Sabbath by the Jews and Christians for thirty years after the death of the Saviour as the only day of the week observed by Christ and His apostles, which period exhausts the inspired record, we now proceed to supplement our proofs that the Sabbath (Saturday) enjoyed this exclusive privilege, by calling attention to every instance wherein the sacred record refers to the first day of the week.

The first reference to Sunday after the resurrection of Christ is to be found in St. Luke's gospel, chapter 24, verses 33-40, and St. John 20:19.

The above texts themselves refer to the sole motive of this gathering on the part of the apostles. It took place on the day of the resurrection (Easter Sunday), not for the purpose of inaugurating "the new departure" from the old Sabbath (Saturday) by keeping "holy" the new day, for there is not a hint given of prayer, exhortation, or the reading of the Scriptures, but it indicates the utter demoralization of the apostles by informing mankind that they were huddled together in that room in Jerusalem "for fear of the Jews", as St. John, quoted above, plainly informs us.

The second reference to Sunday is to be found in St. John's Gospel, 20th chapter, 26th to 29th verses: "And after eight days, the disciples were again within, and Thomas with them." The resurrected Redeemer availed Himself of this meeting of all the apostles to confound the incredulity of Thomas, who had been absent from the gathering on Easter Sunday evening. This would have furnished a golden opportunity to the Redeemer to change the day in the presence of all His apostles, but we state the simple fact that, on this occasion, as on Easter day, not a word is said of prayer, praise, or reading of the Scriptures.

The third instance on record, wherein the apostles were assembled on Sunday, is to be found in Acts 2:1; "The apostles were all of one accord in one place." (Feast of Pentecost--Sunday) Now, will this text afford to our Biblical Christian brethren a vestige of hope that Sunday substitutes, at length, Saturday? For when we inform them that the Jews had been keeping this Sunday for 1500 years and have been keeping it for eighteen centuries after the establishment of Christianity, at the same time keeping the weekly Sabbath, there is not to be found either consolation or comfort in this text. Pentecost is the fiftieth day after the Passover, which was called the Sabbath of weeks consisting of seven times seven days and the day after the completion of the seventh weekly Sabbath day, was the chief day of the entire festival, necessarily Sunday. What Israelite would not pity the cause that would seek to discover the origin of the keeping of the first day of the week in his festival of Pentecost, that has been kept by him yearly for over 3,000 years? Who but the Biblical Christians, driven to the wall for a pretext to excuse his sacrilegious desecration of the Sabbath, always kept by Christ and His apostles would have resorted to the Jewish festival of Pentecost for his act of rebellion against his God and his teacher, the Bible.

Once more, the Biblical apologists for the change of day call our attention to the Acts, chapter 20, verses 6 and 7; "And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread." etc. To all appearances the above text should furnish some consolation to our disgruntled Biblical friends, but being a Marplot, we cannot allow them even this crumb of comfort. We reply by the axiom: "Quod probat nimis, probat nihil"--"What proves too much, proves nothing." Let us call attention to the same, Acts 2:46; "And they, continuing daily in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house," etc. Who does not see at a glance that the text produced to prove the exclusive prerogative of Sunday, vanishes into thin air--an *ignis fatuus*--when placed in juxtaposition with the 46th verse of the same chapter? What the Biblical Christian claims by this text for Sunday alone the same authority, St. Luke, informs us was common to every day of the week; "and they, continuing daily in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house."

One text more presents itself, apparently leaning toward a substitution of Sunday for Saturday. It is taken from St. Paul, I Cor. 16:1,2; "Now concerning the collection for the saints." "On the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store," etc. Presuming that the request of St. Paul had been strictly attended to, let us call attention to what had been done each Saturday during the Saviour's life and continued for thirty years after, as the book of Acts informs us.

The followers of the Master met "every Sabbath" to hear the word of God; the scriptures were read "every Sabbath day." "And Paul, as his manner was to reason in the synagogue every Sabbath, interposing the name of the Lord Jesus," etc. Acts 18:4. What more absurd conclusion than to infer that reading of the Scriptures, prayer, exhortation and preaching, which formed the routine duties of every Saturday, as has been abundantly proved, were overslaughed by a request to take up a collection on another day of the week?

In order to appreciate fully the value of this text now under consideration, it is only needful to recall the action of the apostles and holy women on Good Friday before sundown. They bought the spices and ointments after He was taken down from the cross; they suspended all action until the Sabbath "holy to the Lord" had pass, and then took steps on Sunday morning to complete the process of embalming the sacred body of Jesus.

Why, may we ask, did they not proceed to complete the work of embalming on Saturday?--Because they knew well that the embalming of the sacred body of their Master would interfere with the strict observance of the Sabbath, the keeping of which was paramount; and until it can be shown that the Sabbath day immediately preceding the Sunday of our text had not been kept (which would be false, inasmuch as every Sabbath had been kept), the request of St. Paul to make the collection on Sunday remains to be classified with the work of the embalming of Christ's body, which could not be effected on the Sabbath, and was consequently deferred to the next convenient day: viz. Sunday, or the first day of the week.

Having disposed of every text to be found in the New Testament referring to the Sabbath (Saturday), and to the first day of the week (Sunday); and having shown conclusively from these texts, that, so far, not a shadow of pretext can be found in the Sacred Volume for the Biblical substitution of Sunday for Saturday; it only remains for us to investigate the meaning of the expressions "Lord's Day," and "day of the Lord," to be found in the New Testament, which we propose to do in our next article, and conclude with apposite remarks on the incongruities of a system of religion which we shall have proved to be indefensible, self-contradictory, and suicidal.

From the Catholic Mirror of Sept. 23, 1893.

"Halting on crutches of unequal size.

One leg by truth supported, one by lies,

Thus sidle to the goal with awkward pace,

Secure of nothing but to lose the race."

In the present article we propose to investigate carefully a new (and the last) class of proof assumed to convince the biblical Christian that God had substituted Sunday for Saturday for His worship in the new law, and that the divine will is to be found recorded by the Holy Ghost in apostolic writings.

We are informed that this radical change has found expression, over and over again, in a series of texts in which the expression, "the day of the Lord," or "the Lord's day," is to be found.

The class of texts in the New Testament, under the title "Sabbath," numbering sixty-one in the Gospels, Acts, and Epistles; and the second class, in which "the first day of the week," or Sunday, having been critically examined (the latter class numbering nine [eight]); and having been found not to afford the slightest clue to a change of will on the part of God as to His day of worship by man, we now proceed to examine the third and last class of texts relied on to save the Biblical system from the arraignment of seeking to palm off on the world, in the name of God a decree for which there is not the slightest warrant or authority from their teacher, the Bible.

The first text of this class is to be found in the Acts of the Apostles 2:20: "The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord shall come." How many Sundays have rolled by since that prophecy was spoken? So much for that effort to pervert the meaning of the sacred text from the judgment day to Sunday!

The second text of this class is to be found in I Cor. 1:8; "Who shall also confirm you unto the end. That you may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ." What simpleton does not see that the apostle here plainly indicates the day of judgment? The next text of this class that presents itself is to be found in the same Epistle, chapter 5:5; "To deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus." The incestuous Corinthian was, of course, saved on the Sunday next following! How pitiable such a makeshift as this! The fourth text, 2 Cor. 1:13,14; "And I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end, even as ye also are ours in the day of our Lord Jesus."

Sunday, or the day of judgment, which? The fifth text is from St. Paul to the Philippians, chapter 1, verse 6: "Being confident of this very thing, that He who hath begun a good work in you, will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ." The good people of Philippi, in attaining perfection on the following Sunday, could afford to laugh at our modern rapid transit!

We beg leave to submit our sixth of the class; viz. Philippians, first chapter, tenth verse: "That he may be sincere without offense unto the day of Christ." That day was next Sunday, forsooth! not so long to wait after all. The seventh text, 2 Peter 3:10; "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night." The application of this text to Sunday passes the bounds of absurdity.

The eighth text, 2 Peter 3:12; "Waiting for and hastening unto the coming of the day of the Lord, by which the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved." etc. This day of the Lord is the same referred to in the previous text, the application of both of which to Sunday next would have left the Christian world sleepless the next Saturday night.

We have presented to our readers eight of the nine texts relied on to bolster up by text of Scripture the sacrilegious effort to palm off the "Lord's day" for Sunday, and with what result? Each furnishes prima facie evidence of the last day, referring to it directly, absolutely, and unequivocally.

The ninth text wherein we meet the expression "the Lord's day," is the last to be found in the apostolic writings. The Apocalypse, or Revelation, chapter 1:10, furnishes it in the following words of St. John: "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day;" but it will afford no more comfort to our Biblical friends than its predecessors of the same series. Has St. John used the expression previously in his Gospel or Epistles?--Emphatically, No. Has he had occasion to refer to Sunday hitherto?--Yes, twice. How did he designate Sunday on these occasions? Easter Sunday was called by him (John 20:1) "The first day of the week."

Again, chapter twenty, nineteenth verse: "Now when it was late that same day, being the first day of the week." Evidently, although inspired, both in his gospel and Epistles, he called Sunday "the first day of the week." On what grounds then, can it be assumed that he dropped that designation? Was he more inspired when he wrote the apocalypse, or did he adopt a new title for Sunday because it was now in vogue?

A reply to these questions would be supererogatory especially to the latter, seeing that the same expression had been used eight times already by St. Luke, St. Paul, and St. Peter, all under divine inspiration and surely the Holy spirit would not inspire St. John to call Sunday the Lord's day whilst He inspired St. Luke, Paul, and Peter, collectively, to entitle the day of judgment "the Lord's day." Dialecticians reckon amongst the infallible motives of certitude, the moral motive of analogy or induction, by which we are enabled to conclude with certainty from the known to the unknown being absolutely certain of the meaning of an expression uttered eight times, we conclude that the same expression can have only the same meaning when uttered the ninth time, especially when we know that on the nine occasions the expressions were inspired by the Holy Spirit.

Nor are the strongest intrinsic grounds wanting to prove that this like its sister texts, contains the same meaning, St. John (Rev. 1:10) says: "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day;" but he furnishes us the key to this expression, chapter four, first and second verses; "After this I looked and behold a door was opened in heaven." A voice said to him; "Come up hither, and I will show you the things which must be hereafter," Let us ascend in spirit with John. Whither?--through that "door in heaven," to heaven. And what shall we see?--"The things that must be hereafter," Chapter four, first verse. He ascended in spirit to heaven. He was ordered to write, in full, his vision of what is to take place antecedent to and concomitantly with, "the Lord's day," or the day of judgment; the expression "Lords day" being confined in Scripture to the day of judgment, exclusively.

We have studiously and accurately collected from the New Testament every available proof that could be adduced in favor of a law canceling the Sabbath day of the old law, or one substituting another day for the Christian dispensation. We have been careful to make the above distinction, lest it might be advanced that the third (*in the Catholic enumeration the Sabbath commandment is the third of the commandments*) commandment was abrogated under the new law. Any such plea has been overruled by the action of the Methodist Episcopal bishops in their pastoral 1874, and quoted by the New York Herald of the same date, of the following tenor; "The Sabbath instituted in the beginning and confirmed again and again by Moses and the prophets, has never been abrogated. A part of the moral law, not a part or tittle of its sanctity has been taken away." The above official pronunciamento has committed that large body of Biblical Christians to the permanence of the third commandment under the new law.

We again beg leave to call the special attention of our readers to the twentieth of "the thirty-nine articles of religion" of the Book of Common Prayer: "It is not lawful for the church to ordain anything that is contrary to God's written word"

## CONCLUSION

We have in this series of articles, taken much pains from the instruction of our readers to prepare them by presenting a number of undeniable facts found in the word of God to arrive at a conclusion absolutely irrefragable. When the Biblical system put in an appearance in the sixteenth century, it not only seized on the temporal possessions of the Church, but in its vandalic crusade stripped Christianity, as far as it could, of all the sacraments instituted by its Founder, of the holy sacrifice, etc., etc., retaining nothing but the Bible, which its exponents pronounced their sole teacher in Christian doctrine and morals.

Chief amongst their articles of belief was, and is today, the permanent necessity of keeping the Sabbath holy. In fact, it has been for the past 300 years the only article of the Christian belief in which there has been a plenary consensus of Biblical representatives. The keeping of the Sabbath constitutes the sum and substance of the Biblical theory. The pulpits resound weekly with incessant tirades against the lax manner of keeping the Sabbath in Catholic countries as contrasted with the proper, Christian, self-satisfied mode of keeping the day in Biblical countries. Who can ever forget the virtuous indignation manifested by the Biblical preachers throughout the length and breadth of our country, from every Protestant pulpit as long as the question of opening the World's Fair on Sunday was yet undecided; and who does

not know today, that one sect, to mark its holy indignation at the decision, has never yet opened the boxes that contained its articles at the World's Fair?

These superlatively good and unctuous Christians, by conning over their bible carefully, can find their counterpart in a certain class of unco-good people in the days of the Redeemer, who haunted Him night and day, distressed beyond measure, and scandalized beyond forbearance, because He did not keep the Sabbath in as straight -laced manner as themselves.

They hated Him for using common sense in reference to the day, and He found no epithets expressive enough of His supreme contempt for their Pharisical pride. And it is very probable that the divine mind has not modified its views today anent the blatant outcry of their followers and sympathizers at the close of this nineteenth century. But when we add to all this the fact that whilst the Pharisees of old kept the true Sabbath, our modern Pharisees, counting on the credulity and simplicity of their dupes, have never once in their lives kept the true Sabbath which their divine Master kept to His dying day and which His apostles kept, after His example, for thirty years afterward according to the Sacred Record, the most glaring contradiction involving a deliberate sacrilegious rejection of a most positive precept is presented to us today in the action of the Biblical Christian world. The Bible and the Sabbath constitute the watchword of Protestantism: but we have demonstrated that it is the Bible against their Sabbath. We have shown that no greater contradiction ever existed than their theory and practice. We have proved that neither their biblical ancestors nor themselves have ever kept one Sabbath day in their lives.

The Israelites and Seventh-day Adventists are witnesses of their weekly desecration of the day named by God so repeatedly, and whilst they have ignored and condemned their teacher, the bible, they have adopted a day kept by the Catholic Church. What Protestant can, after perusing these articles, with a clear conscience, continue to disobey the command of God enjoining Saturday to be kept which command his teacher, the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, records as the will of God?

The history of the world cannot present a more stupid, self-stultifying specimen of dereliction of principle than this. The teacher demands emphatically in every page that the law of the Sabbath be observed every week, by all recognizing it as "the only infallible teacher," whilst the disciples of that teacher have not once for over three hundred years observed the divine precept! That immense concourse of Biblical Christians, the Methodists, have declared that the Sabbath has never been abrogated, whilst the followers of the Church of England, together with her daughter, the Episcopal Church of the United States, are committed by the twentieth article of religion, already quoted, to the ordinance that the Church cannot lawfully ordain anything "contrary to God's written word." god's written word enjoins His worship to be observed on Saturday absolutely, repeatedly, and most emphatically, with a most positive threat of death to him who disobeys. All the Biblical sects occupy the same self-stultifying position which no explanation can modify, much less justify.

How truly do the words of the Holy Spirit apply to this deplorable situation! "*Iniquitas mentita est sibi*"- "Iniquity hath lied to itself." Proposing to follow the Bible only as a teacher, yet before the world, the sole teacher is ignominiously thrust aside, and the teaching and practice of the Catholic Church - "the mother of abominations," when it suits their purpose so to designate her - adopted, despite the most terrible threats pronounced by God Himself against those who disobey the command, "Remember to keep holy the Sabbath."

Before closing this series of articles, we beg to call the attention of our readers once more to our caption, introductory of each; vis., 1. The Christian Sabbath, the genuine offspring of the union of the Holy Spirit with the Catholic Church His spouse. 2. The claim of Protestantism to any part therein proved to be groundless, self-contradictory and suicidal.

The first proposition needs little proof. The Catholic Church for over one thousand years before the existence of a Protestant, by virtue of her divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday. We say by virtue of her divine mission, because He who called Himself the "Lord of the Sabbath," endowed her with His own power to teach, "He that heareth you, heareth me;" commanded all who believe in Him to hear her, under penalty of being placed with the "heathen and publican;" and promised to be with her to the end of the world. She holds her charter as the teacher from him- a charter as infallible as perpetual. The Protestant world at its birth found the Christian Sabbath too strongly

entrenched to run counter to its existence; it was therefore placed under the necessity of acquiescing in the arrangement, thus implying the Church's right to change the day, for over three hundred years. The Christian Sabbath is therefore to this day, the acknowledged offspring of the Catholic Church as spouse of the holy Ghost without a word of remonstrance from the Protestant world.

Let us now, however, take a glance at our second proposition, with the Bible alone as the teacher most emphatically forbids any change in the day for paramount reasons. The command calls for a "perpetual covenant." The day commanded to be kept by the teacher has never once been kept. Thereby developing an apostasy from an assumedly fixed principle, as self-contradictory, self-stultifying, and consequently as suicidal as it is within the power of language to express.

Nor are the limits of demoralization yet reached. Far from it. Their pretense for leaving the bosom of the Catholic Church was for apostasy from the truth as taught in the written word. They adopted the written word as their sole teacher, which they had no sooner done than they abandoned it promptly, as these articles have abundantly proved; and by a perversity as willful as erroneous, they accept the teaching of the Catholic Church in direct opposition to the plain, unvaried, and constant teaching of their sole teacher in the most essential doctrine of their religion, thereby emphasizing the situation in what may be aptly designated "a mockery, a delusion, and a snare."

*[Editor's note--It was upon this very point that the Reformation was condemned by the Council of Trent. The Reformers had constantly charged, as here stated that the Catholic Church had apostatized from the truth as contained in the written word. "The written word," "The Bible and the Bible only," "Thus saith the Lord," these were their constant watchwords; and "The Scripture as in the written word the sole standard of appeal." This was the proclaimed platform of the Reformation and of Protestantism. "The Scripture and tradition." "The bible as interpreted by the Church and according to the unanimous consent of the fathers." This was the position and claim of the Catholic Church. This was the main issue in the Council of Trent, which was called especially to consider the questions that had been raised and forced upon the attention of Europe by the Reformers. The very first question concerning faith that was considered by the council was the question involved in this issue. There was a strong party even of the Catholics within the council who were in favor of abandoning tradition and adopting the Scriptures only, as the standard of authority. This view was so decidedly held in the debates in the council that the pope's legates actually wrote to him that there was "as strong tendency to set aside tradition altogether and to make Scripture the sole standard of appeal." But to do this would manifestly be to go a long way toward justifying the claim of the Protestants. By this crisis there was developed upon the ultra-Catholic portion of the council the task of convincing the others that "Scripture and tradition" were the only sure ground to stand upon. If this could be done, the council could be carried to issue a decree condemning the Reformation, otherwise not. The question was debated day after day, until the council was fairly brought to a standstill. Finally, after a long and intensive mental strain, the Archbishop of Reggio came into the council with substantially the following argument to the party who held for scripture alone:*

*"The Protestants claim to stand upon the written word only. They profess to hold the Scripture alone as the standard of faith. They justify their revolt by the plea that the Church has apostatized from the written word and follows tradition. Now the Protestant's claim, that they stand upon the written word only is not true. Their profession of holding the Scripture alone as the standard of faith, is false. PROOF: The written word explicitly enjoins the observance of the seventh day as the Sabbath. They do not observe the seventh day, but reject it. If they do truly hold the Scripture alone as their standard, they would be observing the seventh day as is enjoined in the scripture throughout. Yet they not only reject the observance of the Sabbath enjoined in the written word, but they have adopted and do practice the observance of Sunday, for which they have only the tradition of the Church. Consequently the claim of 'Scripture alone as the standard.' fails; and the doctrine of 'Scripture and tradition' as essential, is fully established, the Protestants themselves being judges."*

*There was no getting around this, for the Protestants own statement of faith--the Augsburg Confession 1530--had clearly admitted that "the observation of the Lord's day" had been appointed by "the Church" only.*

*The argument was hailed in the council as of Inspiration only; the party for "Scripture alone," surrendered; and the council at once unanimously condemned Protestantism and the whole Reformation as only an unwarranted revolt from the communion and authority of the Catholic Church; and proceeded, April 8, 1546 "to the promulgation of two decrees, the first of which enacts, under anathema, that Scripture and tradition are to be received and venerated equally, and that the deutero-canonical {the apocryphal} books are part of the canon of Scripture. The second decree declares the Vulgate to be the sole authentic and standard Latin version, and gives it such authority as to supersede the original texts; forbids the interpretation of Scripture contrary to the sense received by the Church, "or even contrary to the unanimous consent of the Fathers," etc.*

*Thus it was the inconsistency of the Protestant practice with the Protestant profession that gave to the Catholic Church her long-sought and anxiously desired ground upon which to condemn Protestantism and the whole Reformation movement as only a selfishly ambitious rebellion against church authority. And in this vital controversy the key, the chiefest and culminating expression, of the Protestant inconsistency was in the rejection of the Sabbath of the Lord, the seventh day, enjoined in the Scriptures and the adoption and observance of the Sunday as enjoined by the Catholic Church.*

*And this is today the position of the respective parties to this controversy. Today, as this document shows, this is the vital issue upon which the Catholic Church arraigns Protestantism, and upon which she condemns the course of popular Protestantism as being "indefensible, self-contradictory, and suicidal," What will these Protestants, what will this Protestantism, do?]*

Should any of the reverend parsons, who are habituated to howl so vociferously over every real or assumed desecration of that pious fraud, the Bible Sabbath, think well of entering a protest against our logical and Scriptural dissection of their mongrel pet, we can promise them that any reasonable attempt on their part to gather up the disjectamembra of the hybrid, and to restore to it a galvanized existence, will be met with genuine cordiality and respectful consideration on our part.

But we can assure our readers that we know these reverend howlers too well to expect a solitary bark from them in this instance. And they know us too well to subject themselves to the mortification which a further dissection of this antiscriptural question would necessarily entail. Their policy now is to "lay low" and they are sure to adopt it.

#### Appendix I

These articles are reprinted, and this leaflet is sent forth by the publishers, because it gives from and undeniable source and in no uncertain tone, the latest phase of the Sunday-observance controversy, which is now, and which indeed for some time has been, not only a national question, with leading nations, but also an international question. Not that we are glad to have it so; we would that it were far otherwise. We would that Protestants everywhere were so thoroughly consistent in profession and practice that there could be no possible room for the relations between them and Rome ever to take the shape which they have no taken.

But the situation in this matter is now as it is herein set forth. There is no escaping this fact. It therefore becomes the duty of the International religious Liberty Association to make known as widely as possible the true phase of this great question as it now stands. Not because we are pleased to have it so, but because it is so, whatever we or anybody else would or would not be pleased to have.

It is true that we have been looking for years for this question to assume precisely that attitude which it has now assumed, and which it so plainly set forth in this leaflet. We have told the people repeatedly, and Protestants especially, and yet more especially have we told those who were advocating Sunday laws and the recognition and legal establishment of Sunday by the United States, that in the course that was being pursued they were playing directly into the hands of Rome, and that as certainly as they succeeded, they would inevitably be called upon by Rome and Rome in possession of power too, to render to her an account as to why Sunday should be kept. This, we have told the people for years, would surely come. And now that it *has* come, it is only our duty to make it known as widely as it lies in our power to do.

It may be asked, Why did not Rome come out as boldly as this before? Why did she wait so long? It was not for her interest to do so before. When she should move, she desired to move with power, and power as yet she did not have. But in their strenuous efforts for the national governmental recognition and establishment of Sunday, the Protestants of the United States were doing more for her than she could possibly do for herself in the way of getting governmental power in her hands. This she well knew, and therefore only waited. And now that the Protestants, in alliance with her, have accomplished this awful thing, she at once rises up in all her native arrogance and old-time spirit, and calls upon the Protestants to answer to her for their observance of Sunday. This, too, she does because she is secure in the power which the Protestants have so blindly placed in her hands. In other words, the power which the Protestants have thus put into her hands she will now use to their destruction. Is any other evidence needed to show that the *Catholic Mirror*

(Which means the Cardinal and the Catholic Church in America) has been waiting for this, than that furnished on page 21 of this leaflet? Please turn back and look at that page and see the quotation clipped from the New York *Herald* in 1874, and which is now brought forth thus. Does not this show plainly that that statement of the Methodist bishops, just such a time as this? And more than this, the Protestants will find more such things which have been so laid up, and which will yet be used in a way that will both surprise and confound them.

This at present is a controversy between the Catholic Church and Protestants. As such only do we reproduce these editorials of the *Catholic Mirror*. The points controverted are points which are claimed by Protestants as in their favor. The argument is made by the Catholic Church; the answer devolves upon those Protestants who observe Sunday, not upon us. We can truly say, "This is none of our funeral."

If they do not answer, she will make their silence their confession that is right, and she will use that against them accordingly. If they do answer she will use against them their own words, and as occasion may demand, the power which they have put into her hands. So that, so far as she is concerned, whether the Protestants answer or not, it is all the same. And how she looks upon them, and the spirit in which she proposes to deal with them henceforth is clearly manifested in the challenge made in the last paragraph of the reprint articles.

There is just one refuge left for the Protestants. That is to take their stand squarely and fully upon "the written word only," "the Bible and the Bible alone," and thus upon the Sabbath of the Lord. Thus acknowledging no authority but God's, wearing no sigh but His (Eze. 20: 12, 20), obeying His command, and shielded by His power, they shall have the victory over Rome and all her alliances, and stand upon the sea of glass, bearing the harps of God , with which their triumph shall be forever celebrated. (Revelation 18, and 15:2-4)

It is not yet too late for Protestants to redeem themselves. Will they do it? Will they stand consistently upon the Protestant profession? Or will they still continue to occupy the "indefensible, self-contradictory, and suicidal position of professing to be Protestants, yet standing on Catholic ground, receiving Catholic insult, and bearing Catholic condemnation? Will they indeed take the written word only, the Scripture alone, as their sole authority and their sole standard? Or will they still hold the "indefensible, self-contradictory, and suicidal "doctrine and practice of following the authority of the Catholic Church and of wearing the sign of her authority? Will they keep the Sabbath of the Lord, the seventh day, according to Scripture? or will they keep the Sunday according to the tradition of the Catholic Church?

Dear reader, which will *you* do?

## Appendix II

Since the first edition of this publication was printed, the following appeared in an editorial in the *Catholic Mirror* in Dec. 23, 1893:

"The avidity with which these editorials have been sought, and the appearance of a reprint of them by the International Religious Liberty Association, published in Chicago, entitled, 'Rome's Challenge: Why Do Protestants Keep Sunday?' and offered for sale in Chicago, New York, California, Tennessee, London, Australia, Cape Town, Africa, and Ontario, Canada, together with the continuous demand, have prompted the *Mirror* to give permanent form to them, and thus comply with the demand.

"The pages of this brochure unfold to the reader one of the most glaringly conceivable contradictions existing between the practice and theory of the Protestant world, and unsusceptible of any rational solution, the theory claiming the Bible alone as the teacher, which unequivocally and most positively commands Saturday to be kept 'holy,' whilst their practice proves that they utterly ignore the unequivocal requirements of their teacher, the Bible, and occupying Catholic ground for three centuries and a half, by abandonment of their theory, they stand before the world today the representatives of a system the most indefensible, self-contradictory, and suicidal that can be imagined.

"We felt that we cannot interest our readers more than to produce the 'Appendix' which the International Religious Liberty Association, an ultra-Protestant organization, has added to the reprint of our articles. The perusal of the Appendix will confirm the fact that our argument is unanswerable, and that to retire from Catholic territory where they have is either to retire from Catholic territory where they have been squatting for three centuries and a half, and accepting their own teacher, the Bible, in good faith, as so clearly suggested by the writer of the 'Appendix,' commence forthwith to keep the Saturday, the day enjoined by the Bible from Genesis to Revelation; or, abandoning the Bible as their sole teacher, cease to be squatters, and a living contradiction of their own principles, and taking out letters of adoption as citizens of the kingdom of Christ on earth - His Church - be no longer victims of self-delusive and necessary self-contradiction.

"The arguments contained in this pamphlet are firmly grounded on the word of God, and having been closely studied with the Bible in hand, leave no escape for the conscientious Protestant except the abandonment of Sunday worship and the return to Saturday, commanded by their teacher, the Bible, or, unwilling to abandon the tradition of the Catholic Church, which enjoins the keeping of Sunday, and which they have accepted in direct opposition to their teacher, the Bible, consistently accept her in all her teachings. Reason and common sense demand the acceptance of one or the other of these alternatives: either Protestantism and the keeping holy of Saturday, or Catholicity and the keeping of Sunday. Compromise is impossible."

## **THE SEVENTH DAY THROUGH THE CENTURIES**

"Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it!" Ex. 20: 8-11

### **1ST CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

#### **INSTITUTION OF THE SABBATH**

"Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made." Genesis 11:3

#### **JESUS**

"And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read." Luke 4:16

"And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments." Matthew 19:16, 17

"But pray ye that your flight be not in winter, neither on the Sabbath day." Matthew 24:20. Jesus asked his disciples to pray that in the flight from the doomed city of Jerusalem they would not have to flee on the Sabbath day. This flight took place in 70 A.D. (40 years after the Cross).

#### **HIS FOLLOWERS**

"And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments and rested the Sabbath day according to the commandment." Luke 23:56.

#### **PAUL**

"And Paul, as his manner was went in unto them, and three Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures" Acts 17:2

#### **PAUL AND GENTILES**

"And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath. And the next Sabbath came almost the whole city together to hear the Word of God." Acts 13: 42, 44. Here we find Gentiles in a Gentile city gathering on the Sabbath. It was not a synagogue meeting in verse 44, for it says almost the whole city came together. Verse 42 says they asked to bear the message the "next Sabbath." And note this point: The Bible does not say it is the "old Jewish Sabbath that was passed away," but the Spirit of God, writing the Book of Acts some 30 years after the Crucifixion, calls it "the next Sabbath."

## **JOHN**

"I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day." Rev. 1: 10 (Mark 2:28, Isa.58:13, Ex.20: 10 clearly show the Sabbath to be the Lord's day).

## **JOSEPHUS**

"There is not any city of the Grecians, nor any of the Barbarians, nor any nation whatsoever, whither our custom of resting on the seventh day hath not come!" M'Clatchie, "Notes and Queries on China and Japan" (edited by Dennys), Vol 4, Nos 7, 8, P.100.

## **FIRST CENTURY CHRISTIANS**

"Then the spiritual seed of Abraham fled to Pella, on the other side of Jordan, where they found a safe place of refuge, and could serve their Master and keep His Sabbath." Eusebius's "Ecclesiastical History," "b, 3, chap. 5

## **PHILO**

Declares the seventh day to be a festival, not of this or of that city, but of the universe. M'Clatchie, "Notes and Queries," "Vol. 4,99

## **2ND CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **EARLY CHRISTIANS**

"The primitive Christians had a great veneration for the Sabbath, and spent the day in devotion and sermons. And it is not to be doubted but they derived this practice from the Apostles themselves, as appears by several Scriptures to this purpose." "Dialogues on the Lord's Day," p. 189. London: 1701, By Dr. T.H. Morer (A Church of England divine).

### **EARLY CHRISTIANS**

"...The Sabbath was a strong tie which united them with the life of the whole people, and in keeping the Sabbath holy they followed not only the example but also the command of Jesus." "Geschichte des Sonntags," pp.13,14

## **2ND CENTURY CHRISTIANS**

"The Gentile Christians observed also the Sabbath," Gieseler's "Church History," Vol. 1, ch. 2, par. 30,93.

### **EARLY CHRISTIANS**

"The primitive Christians did keep the Sabbath of the Jews; ... therefore the Christians, for a long time together, did keep their conventions upon the Sabbath, in which some portions of the law were read: and this continued till the time of the Laodicean council." "The Whole Works" of Jeremy Taylor, Vol. IX,p. 416 (R. Heber's Edition, Vol XH, p. 416).

## **EARLY CHURCH**

It is certain that tile ancient Sabbath did remain and was observed (together with the celebration of the Lord's day) by the Christians of the East Church, above three hundred years after our Saviour's death." "A Learned Treatise of the Sabbath," p. 77 Note: By the "Lord's day" here the writer means Sunday and not the true Sabbath," which the Bible says is the Sabbath. This quotation shows Sunday coming into use in the early centuries soon after the death of the Apostles. Paul the Apostle foretold a great 'Falling away" from the Truth that would take place soon after his death.

## **2ND, 3RD, 4TH CENTURIES**

From the apostles' time until the council of Laodicea, which was about the year 364, the holy observance of the Jews' Sabbath continued, as may be proved out of many authors: yea, notwithstanding the decree of the council against it." "Sunday a Sabbath." John Ley, p.163. London: 1640.

## **3RD CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **EGYPT (OXYIMYNCHUS PAPYRUS) (200-250 AD)**

"Except ye make the sabbath a real sabbath (sabbatize the Sabbath," Greek), ye shall not see the Father." "The oxyrhynchus Papyri," pt, l, p.3, Logion 2, verso 4-11 (London Offices of the Egypt Exploration Fund, 1898).

## **EARLY CHRISTIANS**

"Thou shalt observe the Sabbath, on account of Him who ceased from His work of creation, but ceased not from His work of providence: it is a rest for meditation of the law, not for idleness of the hands." "The Anti-Nicene Fathers," Vol 7,1). 413. From "Constitutions of the Holy Apostles," a document of the 3rd and 4th Centuries.

## **AFRICA - ALEXANDRIA - ORIGEN**

"After the festival of the unceasing sacrifice (the crucifixion) is put the second festival of the Sabbath, and it is fitting for whoever is righteous among the saints to keep also the festival of the Sabbath. There remains therefore a sabbatismus, that is, a keeping of the Sabbath, to the people of God (Hebrews 4:9)." "Homily on Numbers 23," par.4, in Migne, "Patrologia Graeca," Vol. 12,cols. 749, 750.

## **PALESTINE TO INDIA (CHURCH OF THE EAST)**

As early as A.D. 225 there existed large bishoprics or conferences of the Church of the East (Sabbath keeping) stretching from Palestine to India. Mingana, "Early Spread of Christianity." Vol. 10, p. 460.1

## **INDIA (BUDDHIST CONTROVERSY), 220 AD**

The Kushan Dynasty of North India called a famous council of Buddhist priests at Vaisalia to bring uniformity among the Buddhist monks on the observance of their weekly Sabbath. Some had been so impressed by the writings of the Old Testament that they had begun to keep holy the Sabbath. Lloyd, "The Creed of Half Japan," p.23.

## **EARLY CHRISTIANS**

"The seventh-day Sabbath was ... solemnised by Christ, the Apostles, and primitive Christians, till the Laodicean Council did in manner quite abolish the observations of it." "Dissertation on the Lord's Day," pp. 33, 34

## **4TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **ITALY AND EAST-C 4<sup>th</sup>**

It was the practice generally of the Eastern Churches; and some churches of the west ... For in the Church of Millaine (Milan); ... it seems the Saturday was held in a fair esteem... Not that the Eastern Churches, or ally of the rest which observed that day, were inclined to Judaisle (Judaism); but that they came together oil the Sabbath day, to worship Jesus (Jesus) Christ the Lord of (fie Sabbath)." "History of the Sabbath' (original spelling retained), Part 2, par. 5, pp.73, 74. London: 1636. Dr. Heylyn.

## **ORIENT AND MOST OF WORLD**

The ancient Christians were very careful in the observance of Saturday, or the seventh day. It is plain that all the Oriental churches, and the greatest part of the world, observed the Sabbath as a festival ... Athanasius likewise tells us that they held religious assembles on the Sabbath, not because they were infected with Judaism, but to worship Jesus, the Lord of the Sabbath, Epiphanius says the same." "Antiquities of the Christian Church," Vol.11 Book XX, chap. 3, sec.], 66. 1137,1138.

## **ABYSSINIA**

In the last half of that century St. Ambrose of Milan stated officially that the Abyssinian bishop, Museus, had 'travelled almost everywhere in the country of the Seres' (China). For more than seventeen centuries the Abyssinian Church continued to sanctify Saturday as the holy day of the fourth commandment." Ambrose, DeMoribus, Brichmanoriant Opera Ominia, 1132, found in Migne, Patrologia Latina, Vol. 17, pp. 1131,1132.

## **ARABIA, PERSIA, INDIA, CHINA**

"Mingana proves that in 370 A.D. Abyssinian Christianity (a Sabbath keeping church) was so popular that its famous director, Musacus, travelled extensively in the East promoting the church in Arabia, Persia, India and China." "Truth Triumphant," p. 308 (Footnote 27).

## **ITALY-MILAN**

"Ambrose, the celebrated bishop of Milan, said that when he was in Milan he observed Saturday, but when in Rome observed Sunday. This gave rise to the proverb, '**When you are in Rome, do as Rome does.**' Heylyn, "The History of the Sabbath" (1612)

## **SPAIN-COUNCIL ELVIRA (A.D.305)**

Canon 26 of the Council of Eivira reveals that the Church of Spain at that time kept Saturday, the seventh day. "As to fasting every Sabbath: Resolved, that the error be corrected of fasting every Sabbath." This resolution of the council is in direct opposition to the policy the church at Rome had inaugurated, that of commanding Sabbath as a fast day in order to humiliate it and make it repugnant to the people.

## **SPAIN**

It is a point of further interest to note that in north eastern Spain near the city of Barcelona is a city called Sabadell, in a district originally inhabited. By a people called both "Validenses" and Sabbatati."

## **PERSIA - AD 335-375 (40 YEARS PERSECUTION UNDER SHAPUR 11)**

The popular complaint against the Christians—"They despise our sun god, they have divine services on Saturday, they desecrate the sacred earth by burying their dead in it." Truth Triumphant," p.170.

## **PERSIA - AD 335-375**

"They despise our sun-god. Did not Zorcaster, the sainted founder of our divine beliefs, institute Sunday one thousand years ago in honour of the sun and supplant the Sabbath of the Old Testament. Yet these Christians have divine services on Saturday." O'Leary, "The Syriac Church and Fathers," pp. 83, 84.

## **COUNCIL LAODICEA - AD 365**

"Canon 16-On Saturday the Gospels and other portions of the Scripture shall be read aloud." "Canon 29-Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday, but shall work on that day; but the Lord's day they shall especially honour, and as being Christians, shall, if possible, do no work on that day." Hefele's "Councils," Vol. 2, b. 6.

## **5TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **THE WORLD**

"For although almost all churches throughout the world celebrated the sacred mysteries (the Lord's Supper) on the Sabbath of every week, yet the Christians of Alexandria and at Rome, on account of some ancient tradition, refuse to do this." The footnote which accompanies the foregoing quotation explains the use of the word. It says: "That is, upon the Saturday. It should be observed, while Sunday is never called "the Sabbath" by the ancient Fathers and historians." Socrates, "Ecclesiastical History," Book 5, chap. 22, p. 289.

## **CONSTANTINOPLE**

"The people of Constantinople, and almost everywhere, assemble together on the Sabbath, as well as on the first day of the week, which custom is never observed at Rome or at Alexandria." Socrates, Ecclesiastical History," Book 7, chap. 19.

## **THE WORLD - AUGUSTINE, BISHOP OF HIPPO (NORTH AFRICA)**

Augustine shows here that the Sabbath was observed in his day "in the greater part of the Christian world," and his testimony in this respect is all the more valuable because he himself was an earnest and consistent Sunday-keeper. See 'Nicene and Post Nicene Fathers,' 1st Series, Vol. 1, pp. 353, 354.

### **POPE INNOCENT (402 – 417 AD)**

Pope Sylvester (314-335) was the first to order the churches to fast on Saturday, and Pope Innocent (402-417) made it a binding law in the churches that obeyed him, (in order to bring the Sabbath into disfavour.) "Innocentius did ordain the Saturday or Sabbath to be always fasted." Dr. Peter Heylyn, "History of the Sabbath, Part 2, p. 44.

## **5TH CENTURY CHRISTIANS**

Down even to the fifth century the observance of the Jewish Sabbath was continued in the Christian church. "Ancient Christianity Exemplified," Lyman Coleman. ch. 26, sec. 2, p. 52 In Jerome's day (420 A.D.) the devoutest Christians did ordinary work on Sunday. "Treatise of the Sabbath Day," by Dr. White Lord Bishop of Ely, p. 219.

### **FRANCE**

"Wherefore, except Vespers and Nocturns, there are no public services among them in the day except on Saturday (Sabbath) on Sunday." John Cassian, A French monk, "Institutes," Book 3 ch. 2.

### **AFRICA**

"Augustine deplored the fact that in two neighbouring churches in Africa one observes the seventh day Sabbath, another fasted on it." Dr. Peter Heylyn, "The History of the Sabbath." p. 416.

### **SPAIN (400 AD)**

"Ambrose sanctified the seventh day as the Sabbath (as he himself says). Ambrose had great influence in Spain, which was also observing the Saturday Sabbath." Truth Triumphant, p. 68

### **SIDONIUS (SPEAKING OF KING THEODORIC OF THE GOTHS, AD 454-526**

It is a fact that it was formerly the custom in the East to keep the Sabbath in the same manner as the Lord's day and to hold sacred assemblies: while on the other hand, the people of the West, contending for the Lord's day have neglected the celebration of the Sabbath." "Apolinaries Sidonii Epistolae," lib.1, 2; Migne 57.

### **CHURCH OF THE EAST**

"Mingana proves that in 410 Isaac, supreme director of the Church of the East, held a world council stimulated, some think, by the trip of Musacis, attended by eastern delegates from forty grand metropolitan divisions. In 411 he appointed a metropolitan director for China. These churches were sanctifying the seventh day."

### **EGYPT**

"There are several cities and villages in Egypt where, contrary to the usage established elsewhere, the people meet together on Sabbath evenings, and, although they have dined previously, partake of the mysteries." Sozomen. "Ecclesiastical History Book 7, ch. 119

## **6TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **SCOTTISH CHURCH**

In this latter instance they seemed to have followed a custom of which we find traces in the early monastic church of Ireland by which they held Saturday to be the Sabbath on which they rested from all their labours." W.T. Skene, "Adamnan Life of St. Columba" 1874, p.96.

## **SCOTLAND, IRELAND**

"We seem to see here an allusion to the custom, observed in the early monastic Church of Ireland, of keeping the day of rest on Saturday, or the Sabbath." History of the Catholic Church in Scotland," Vol.1, p. 86, by Catholic historian Bellesheim).

## **SCOTLAND-COLULMBA**

"Having continued his labours in Scotland thirty-four years, he clearly and openly foretold his death, and on Saturday, the ninth of June, said to his disciple Diermit: "This day is called the Sabbath. That is the rest day, and such will it truly be to me; for it will put an end to my labours". Butler's Lives of The Saints," Vol.1, A.D. 597, art. "St. Colomba" p. 762

### **COLUMBA (DR. BUTLER'S DESCRIPTION OF HIS DEATH)**

The editor of the best biography of Colomba says in a footnote: "Our Saturday. The custom to call the Lord's day Sabbath did not commence until a thousand years later." Adamnan's "Life of Columba" (Dublin, 1857), p. 230.

## **7TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **SCOTLAND AND IRELAND**

Professor James C. Moffatt, D.D., Professor of Church History at Princeton, says: It seems to have been customary in the Celtic churches of early times, in Ireland as well as Scotland, to keep Saturday, the Jewish Sabbath, as a day of rest from labour. They obeyed the fourth commandment literally upon the seventh day of week." "The Church in Scotland," p.140.

### **SCOTLAND AND IRELAND**

The Celts used a Latin Bible unlike the Vulgate (R.C.) and kept Saturday as a day of rest, with special religious services on Sunday." Flick, "The Rise of Medieval Church," p. 237

## **ROME**

Gregory 1 (A.D. 590-640) wrote against "Roman citizens (who) forbid any work being done on the Sabbath day." "Nicene and Post- Nicene Fathers," Second Series, Vol, XIII, p. 13, epistle 1

### **ROME (POPE GREGORY I, AD .590 TO 604)**

"Gregory, bishop by the grace of God to his well-beloved sons, the Roman citizens. It has come to me that certain men of perverse spirit have disseminated among you things depraved and opposed to the holy faith, so that they forbid anything to be done on the day of the Sabbath. What shall I call them except preachers of anti-Christ?" Epistles, b. 13:1

### **ROME - POPE GREGORY 1**

Declared that when anti-Christ should come he would keep Saturday as the Sabbath. "Epistles of Gregory 1, "b 13, epistle I. found in "Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers." 'Moreover, this same Pope Gregory had issued an official pronouncement against a section of the city of Rome itself because the Christian believers there rested and worshipped on the Sabbath.' Same reference.

## **8TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **COUNCIL OF FRIAUL, ITALY-A.D. 791 (CANON 13)**

"We command all Christians to observe the Lord's day to be held not in honour of the past Sabbath, but on account of that holy night of the first of the week called the Lord's day. When speaking of that Sabbath which the Jews observe, the last day of the week, and which also our peasants observe." Mansi, 13, 851

### **PERSIA AND MESOPOTAMIA**

"The hills of Persia and the valleys of the Tigris and Euphrates re-echoed their songs of praise. They reaped their harvests and paid their tithes. They repaired to their churches on the Sabbath day for the worship of God." "Realencyclopaedic fur Protestantische und Kirche," art. "Nestorianer"; also Yule, "The Book of ser Marco Polo," Vol.2, p.409.

### **INDIA, CHINA, PERSIA, ETC**

"Widespread and enduring was the observance of the seventh-day Sabbath among the believers of the Church of the East and the St. Thomas Christians of India, who never were connected with Rome. It also was maintained among those bodies which broke off from Rome after the Council of Chalcedon namely, the Abyssinians, the Jacobites, the Maronites, and the Armenians," Schaff-Herzog, The New Encyclopaedia of Religious Knowledge," art. "Nestorians"; also Realencyclopaedie fur Protestantische Theologie und Kirche," art. "Nestorianv.-r."

### **COUNCIL OF LIFTINAE, BELGIUM-AD 745 (ATTENDED BY BONIFACE)**

"The third allocution of this council warns against the observance of the Sabbath, referring to the decree of the council of Laodicea." Dr. Hefelic, Counciliengeschichte, 3, 512, see. 362

### **CHINA-A.D.781**

In A.D. 781 the famous China Monument was inscribed in marble to tell of the growth of Christianity in China at that time. The inscription, consisting of 763 words, was unearthed in 1625 near the city of Changan and now stands in the "Forest of Tablets," Changan. The following extract from the stone shows that the Sabbath was observed: "On the seventh day we offer sacrifices, after having purified our hearts, and received absolution for our sins. This religion, so perfect and so excellent, is difficult to name, but it enlightens darkness by its brilliant precepts." Christianity in China, M. I'Abbe Hue, Vol. 1, ch.2, pp. 48, 49

## **9TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **BULGARIA**

"Bulgaria in the early season of its evangelization had been aught that no work should be performed on the Sabbath." Responsa Nicolai Papae 1 and Con-Consulta Buillgarorum, Responsum 10, found in Mansi, Sacrorum Conciliorum Nova et Antiquissima Collectio, Vol.15; p. 406; also Hefele, Conciliengeschichte, VolA, see. 478

## **BULGARIA**

(Pope Nicholas 1, in answer to letter from Bogaris, ruling prince of Bulgaria.) "Ques. 6-Bathing is allowed on Sunday. Ques. 10 One is to cease from work on Sunday, but not also on the Sabbath." Hefele, 4,346- 352, see. 478 The Bulgarians had been accustomed to rest on the Sabbath. Pope Nicholas writes against this practice.

## **CONSTANTINOPLE**

(Photius, Patriarch of Constantinople (in counter-synod that deposed Nicolas, thus accused Papacy). Against the canons, they induced the Bulgarians to fast on the Sabbath." Photius, von Kard, Hergenrother, 1, 643 Note: The Papacy had always tried to bring the seventh-day Sabbath into disrepute by insisting that all should fast on that day. In this manner (she sought to turn people towards Sunday, the first day, the day that Rome had adopted.

## **ATHINGIANS**

Cardinal Hergenrother says that they stood in intimate relation with Emperor Michael 11 (821-829) and testifies that they observed the Sabbath. Kirchengeschichte, 1, 527

## **INDIA, ABYSSINIA**

"Widespread and enduring was the observance of the seventh day Sabbath among the believers of the Church of the East and the St. Thomas Christians of India. It was also maintained by the Abyssinians.

## **BULGARIA**

"Pope Nicholas 1, in the ninth century, sent the ruling prince of Bulgaria a long document saying in it that one is to cease from work on Sunday, but not on the Sabbath. The head of the Greek Church, offended at the interference of the Papacy, declared the Pope ex-communicated." Truth Triumphant, p. 232

## **10TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **SCOTLAND**

"They worked on Sunday, but kept Saturday in a Sabbatical manner." A History of Scotland from the Roman Occupation, Vol. 1, p.96. Andrew Lang.

## **CHURCH OF THE EAST-Kurdistan**

"The Nestorians eat no pork and keep the Sabbath. They believe in neither auricular confession nor purgatory." Schaff-Herzog, "The New Encyclopaedia of Religious Knowledge," art. "Nestorians."

## **WALDENSES**

"And because they observed no other day of rest but the Sabbath days, they called them Insabathas, as much as to say, as they observed no Sabbath." Luther's "Fore-Runners" (original spelling), PP. 7, 8

## **WALDENSES**

Roman Catholic writers try to evade the apostolic origin of the Waldenses, so as to make it appear that the Roman is the only apostolic church, and that all others are later novelties. And for this reason they try to make out that the Waldenses originated with Peter Waldo of the twelfth century. Dr. Peter Allix says: "Some Protestants, oil this occasion, have fallen into the snare that was set for them ... It is absolutely false, that these churches were never found by Peter Waldo ... it is a pure forgery." Ancient Church of Piedmont, pp. 192, Oxford: 1821

## **WALDENSES**

It is not true, that Waldo gave this name to the inhabitants of the valleys: they were called Waldenses, or Vaudes, before his time, from the valleys in which they dwelt." Id., p. 182

## **WALDENSES**

On the other hand, he "was called Valdus, or Waldo, because he received his religious notions from the inhabitants of the valleys." History of the Christian Church, Williarn Jones, Vol 11, p.2

## **11TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **SCOTLAND**

They felt that Saturday was properly the Sabbath on which they abstained from work. "Celtic Scotland," Vol. 2, p. 350

### **SCOTLAND**

"They worked on Sunday, but kept Saturday in a sabbatical manner ... These things Margaret abolished." A History of Scotland from the Roman Occupation," Vol.1, p. 96.

### **SCOTLAND**

It was another custom of theirs to neglect the reverence due to the Lord's day, by devoting themselves to every kind of worldly business upon it, just as they did upon other days. That this was contrary to the law, she (Queen Margaret) proved to them as well by reason as by authority. 'Let us venerate the Lord's day.' said she, 'because of the resurrection of our Lord, which happened upon that day, and let us no longer do servile works upon it; bearing in mind that upon this day we were redeemed from the slavery of the devil. The blessed Pope Gregory affirms the same.'" Life of Saint Margaret, Turgot, p. 49 (British Museum Library)

### **SCOTLAND**

(Historian Skene commenting upon the work of Queen Margaret) 'Her next point was that they did not duly reverence the Lord's day, but in this latter instance they seemed to have followed a custom of which we find traces in the early Church of Ireland, by which they field Saturday to be the Sabbath on which they rested from all their labours." Skene, "Celtic Scotland," Vol.2, p. 349

## **SCOTLAND AND IRELAND**

"T. Ratcliffe Barnett, in his book on the fervent Catholic queen of Scotland who in 1060 was first to attempt the ruin of Columba's brethren, writes: 'In this matter the Scots had perhaps kept up the traditional usage of the ancient Irish Church which observed Saturday instead of Sunday as the day of rest.' Barnett, "Margaret of Scotland: Queen and Saint," p.97

## **COUNCIL OF CLERMONT**

During the first crusade, Pope Urban II decreed at the council of Clermont (A.D. 1095) that the Sabbath be set aside in honour of the Virgin Mary." History of the Sabbath, p.672

## **CONSTANTINOPLE**

"Because you observe the Sabbath with the Jews and the Lord's Day with us, you seem to imitate with such observance the sect of Nazarenes." Migne, "Patrologia Latina," Vol. 145, p.506; also Hergenroether, "Photius," Vol. 3, p.746. (The Nazarenes were a Christian denomination.)

## **GREEK CHURCH**

"The observance of Saturday is, as everyone knows, the subject of a bitter dispute between tile Greeks and the Latins." Neale, "A History of the Holy Eastern Church," Vol 1, p. 731. (Referring to the separation of the Greek Church from the Latin in 1054)

## **12TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

## **LOMBARDY**

Traces of Sabbath-keepers are found in the times of Gregory I, Gregory VII, and in the twelfth century in Lombardy." Strong's Cyclopaedia, 1, 660

## **WALDENSES**

"Robinson gives an account of some of the Waldenses of the Alps, who were called Sabbati, Sabbatati, Insabbatati, but more frequently Inzabbalati. "One says they were so named from the Hebrew word Sabbath, because they kept the Saturday for the Lord's day---General History of the Baptist Denomination, Vol.11, P. 413

## **SPAIN (Alphonse of Aragon)**

"Alphonse, king of Aragon, etc., to all archbishops, bishops and to all others...We command you that heretics, to wit, Waidenses and Insabbathi, should be expelled away from the face of God and from all Catholics and ordered to depart from our kingdom." Marianse, Praefatio in Lucam Tudensem, found in "Macima Gibliotheaca Veterum Patrum," Vol.25, p.190

## **HUNGARY FRANCE, ENG1 AND, ITALY, GERMANY.**

(Referring to the Sabbath- keeping Pasagini) "The spread of heresy at this time is almost incredible. From Gulgaria to the Ebro, from northern France to the Tiber, everywhere we meet them. Whole countries are infested, like Hungary and southern France; they abound in many other countries, in Germany, in Italy, in the Netherlands and even in England they put forth their efforts." Dr. Hahn, "Gesch. der Ketzer." 1, 13, 14

### **WALDENSES**

"Among the documents we have by the same peoples, an explanation of the Ten Commandments dated by Boyer 1120. Observance of the Sabbath by ceasing from worldly labours, is enjoined." Blair, History of the Waldenses, Volume 1, p. 220

### **WALES**

"There is much evidence that the Sabbath prevailed in Wales University until AD 1115, when the first Roman bishop was seated at St. David's. The old Welsh Sabbath-keeping churches did not even then altogether bow the knee to Rome, but fled to their hiding places." Lewis, "Seventh Day Baptists in Europe and America," Volume 1, p.29

### **FRANCE**

"For twenty years Peter de Bruys stirred southern France. He especially emphasised a day of worship that was recognised at that time among the Celtic churches of the British Isles, among the Paulicians, and in the great Church of the East namely, the seventh day of the fourth commandment."

### **PASAGINI**

The papal author, Bonacursus, wrote the following against the Pasagini": "Not a few, but many know what are the errors of those who are called Pasaagini ... First, they teach that we should obey the Sabbath. Furthermore, to increase their error, they condemn and reject all the church Fathers, and the whole Roman Church." D'Achery, Spicilegium 1J.211-214; Muratory, Antiq. nted. aevi.5, f.152, Halin, 3, 209

## **13TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **WALDENSES**

"They say that the blessed Pope Sylvester was the Antichrist of whom mention is made in the Epistles of St. Paul as having been the son of perdition. They also say that the keeping of the Sabbath ought to take place." Ecclesiastical History of the Ancient Churches of Piedmont," p. 169 (by prominent Roman Catholic author writing about Waldenses)

### **FRANCE (Waldenses)**

To destroy completely these heretics Pope Innocent III sent Dominican inquisitors into France, and also crusaders, promising "a plenary remission of all sins, to those who took on them the crusade ... against the Albigenses." Catholic Encyclopaedia, Vol.XII, article "Raymond VI," p. 670

## **WALDENSES OF FRANCE**

"The inquisitors ... [declare] that the sign of a Vaudois, deemed worthy of death, was that he followed Christ and sought to obey the commandments of God." History of the Inquisition of the Middle Ages," H.C.Les, vol. 1

## **FRANCE**

Thousands of God's people were tortured to death by the Inquisition, buried alive, burned to death, or hacked to pieces by the crusaders. While devastating tile city of Biterre the soldiers asked the Catholic leaders how they should know who were heretics; "Slay them all, for the Lord knows who is His." History of the Inquisition, pp.96

### **FRANCE-KING LOUIS IX, 1229**

Published the statute "Cupientes" in which he charges himself to clear southern France from heretics as the Sabbath-keepers were called.

## **WALDENSES OF FRANCE**

"The heresy of the Vaudois, or poor people of Lyons, is of great antiquity, for some say that it has been continued down even since the time of Pope Sylvester; and others, ever since that of the apostles." The Roman Inquisitor, Reincrus Sacho, writing about 1230.

### **FRANCE-Council Toulouse, 1229**

Canons against Sabbath-keepers: "Canon 1-The lords of the different districts shall have the villas, houses and woods diligently searched, and the hiding-places of the heretics destroyed. "Canon 14 - Lay members are not allowed to possess the books of either the Old or the New Testaments." Hefele, 5, 931, 962

## **EUROPE**

"File Paulicians, Petrobusinas, Passaginians, Waldenses, Insabbatati were great Sabbath-keeping bodies of Europe down to 1250 A.D."

## **PASAGINIAN**

Dr. Halin says that if the Pasaginians referred to the 4th Commandment to support the Sabbath, the Roman priests answered, "the Sabbath symbolised the eternal rest of the saints."

## **MONGOLIA**

"The Mongolian conquest did not injure the Church off the East. (Sabbath-keeping) On the contrary, a number of the Mongolian princes and a larger number of Mongolian queens were members of this church."

## **14TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

## **WALDENSES**

"That we are to worship one only God, who is able to help us, and not the Saints departed; that we ought to keep holy the Sabbath day." Luther's Fore-runners," p. 38

## **INSABBATI**

For centuries evangelical bodies, especially the Waldenses, were called Insabbati because of Sabbathkeeping." Gui, Manueld' Inquisiteur

### **BOHEMIA, 1310 (Modern Czechoslovakia)**

In 1310, two hundred years before Luther's theses, the Bohemian brethren constituted one fourth of the population of Bohemia, and that they were in touch with the Waldenses who abounded in Austria, Lombardy, Bohemia, north Germany, Thuringia, Brandenburg, and Moravia. Erasmus pointed out how strictly Bohemian Waldenses kept the seventh day Sabbath." Armitage, "A History of The Baptists," p.313; Cox, "The Literature of the Sabbath Question," vol. 2, pp. 201-202

## **NORWAY**

Then, too, in the "Catechism" that was used during the fourteenth century, the Sabbath commandment read thus; "Thou shalt not forget to keep the seventh day." This is quoted from "Documents and Studies Concerning the History of the Lutheran Catechism in the Nordish Churches," p.89. Christiania 1893

## **NORWAY**

"Also the priests have caused the people to keep Saturdays as Sundays." Theological Periodicals for the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Norway, Vol. 1, page 184 Oslo.

## **ENGLAND, HOLLAND, BOHEMIA**

'Ye wrote of the Sabbatarians in Bohemia, Transylvania, England and Holland between 1250 and 1600 AD" Truth Triumphant, Wilkinson, p.309

## **15TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **BOHEMIA**

Erasmus testifies that even as late as about 1500 these Bohemians not only kept the seventh day scrupulously, but also were called Sabbatarians." Cox, "The Literature of the Sabbath Question," Vol.2, pp.201, 202 "Truth Triumphant," p.264

## **NORWAY**

(Church Council held at Bergin, August 22, 1435) "The first matter concerned a keeping holy of Saturday. It had come to the earth of the archbishop that people in different places of the kingdom had ventured the keeping holy of Saturday. It is strictly forbidden-it is stated-in the Church Law, for any one to keep or to adopt holy-days, outside of those which the pope, archbishop, or bishops appoint." The History of the Norwegian Church under Catholicism, R. Keyser, Vol.11, p. 488. Oslo: 1858

## **NORWAY 1435**

(Catholic Provincial Council at Bergin) "We are informed that some people in different districts of the kingdom, have adopted and observed Saturday-keeping. It is severely forbidden-in holy church canon - one and all to observe days excepting those which the holy Pope archbishop, or the bishops command. Saturday-keeping must under no circumstances be permitted hereafter further than the church canon commands. Therefore, we council all the friends of God throughout all Norway who want to be obedient towards the. holy church to let this evil of Saturday- keeping alone; and the rest we forbid under penalty of sever church punishment to keep Saturday holy." Dip. Norveg., 7, 397

## **NORWAY, 1436**

(Church Conference at Oslo) It is forbidden under the same penalty to keep Saturday holy by refraining from labour." History of the Norwegian Church, p.401

## **FRANCE - Waldenses**

Louis XII, King of France (1498-1515), being informed by the enemies of the Waldenses inhabiting a part of the province of Province. That several licentious crimes were laid to their account, sent the Master of Requests, and a certain doctor of the Sorbonne, to make inquiry into this matter. On their return they reported that they had visited all the parishes, but could not discover any traces of those crimes with which they were charged. On the contrary, they kept the Sabbath day, observed the ordinance of baptism, according to the primitive church, instructed their children in the articles of the Christian faith, and the commandments of God. The King having heard the report of his commissioners, said with an oath that they were better men than himself or his people." History of the Christian Church, Vol.11, pp. 71, 72, third edition. London: 1818

## **INDIA**

"Separated from the Western world for a thousand years, they were naturally ignorant of many novelties introduced by the councils and decrees of the Lateran.'We are Christians and not idolaters,' was their expressive reply when required to do homage to the image of the Virgin Mary.'

## **16TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

## **ENGLAND**

In the reign of Elizabeth, it occurred to many conscientious and independent thinkers (as it previously had done to some Protestants in Bohemia) that the fourth commandment required of them the observance, not of the first, but of the specified 'seventh day of the week." Chambers' Cyclopaedia, article "Sabbath," Vol. 8, p. 462, 1537

## **RUSSIA (Council, Moscow, 1593)**

"The accused [Sabbath-keepers] were summoned; they openly acknowledged the new faith, and defended the same. The most eminent of them, the secretary, of state, Kuritzyn, Ivan Maximow, Kassian, arch irnandrile of the Fury Monastery of Novgorod, were condemned to death, and burned publicly in cages, at Moscow; December 17,1503." H. Sternberfi, "Ceschichte der Juden" (Lcipsig, 1873), pp.117-1122

## **SWEDEN**

"This zeal for Saturday-keeping continued for a long time: even little things which might strengthen the practice of keeping Saturday were punished." Bishop Anjou, "Svenska Kirkans Historia after Motetthiers, Upsala

## **LICHENSTEIN FAMILY**

Estates im Austria, Bohemia, Moravia, Hungary. Lichenstein in the Rhine Valley wasn't their country until the end of the 7th century. "The Sabbatarians teach that the outward Sabbath, i.e. Saturday, still must be observed, They say that Sunday is the Pope's invention." Refutation of Sabbath, by Wolfgang Capito, published 1599

## **BOHEMIA**

(The Bohemian Brethren). Dr. R. Cox says: I find from a passage in Erasmus that at the early period of the Reformation when he wrote, there were Sabbatarians in Bohemia, who not only kept the seventh day, but were said to be ... scrupulous in resting on it." Literature of the Sabbath Question, Cox, Vol. 11, lip. 201, 202

## **HISTORIAN'S LIST OF CHURCHES (16th Century)**

"Sabbatarians, so called because they reject the observance of the Lord's day as not commanded in Scripture, they consider the Sabbath alone to be holy, as God rested on that day and commanded to keep it holy and to rest on it." A. Ross

## **GERMANY**

Dr. Esk (while refuting the Reformers) 'However, the church has transferred the observance from Saturday to Sunday by virtue of her own power, without Scripture." Dr. Esk's "Enchiridion," 1533, page 78, 79.

## **PRINCES OF LICHTENSTISIN (Europe)**

About the year 1520 many of these Sabbath -keepers found shelter on the estate of Lord Leonhardt of Lichtenstein held to the observance of the true Sabbath.". J. N. Andrews, History of the Sabbath, p. 649, ed.

## **INDIA**

"The famous Jesuit, Francis Xavier, called for the Inquisition, which was set up in Goa, India, in 1560, to check the 'Jewish wickedness' (Sabbath-keeping)., Adeney, "The Greek and Eastern Churches," p.527, 528

## **NORWAY-1544**

"Some of you, contrary to the warning, keep Saturday. You ought to be severely punished. Whoever shall be found keeping Saturday, must pay a file of ten marks." History of King Christian the Third," Niels Krag and S. Stephanus

## AUSTRIA

"Sabatarians now exist in Austria." Luther, "Lectures on Genesis," A.D. 1523-27

## ABYSSINIA - AD 1534

(Abyssinian legate at court of Lisbon) It is not therefore, in imitation of the Jews, but in obedience to Christ and His holy apostles, that we observe the day." Gedde's "Church History of Ethiopia," pp. 87,8

## DR. MARTIN LUTHER

"God blessed the Sabbath and sanctified it to Himself, God willed that this command concerning the Sabbath should remain. He willed that on the seventh day the word should be preached." Commentary on Genesis, Vol.1, pp.138-140

## BAPTISTS

"Some have suffered torture because they would not rest when others kept Sunday, for they declared it to be the holiday and law of Antichrist." Sebastian Frank (A.D. 1536)

## FINLAND - December 6, 1554

(King Gustavus Vasa 1 of Sweden's letter to the people of Finland) "Some time ago we heard that some people in Finland had fallen into a great error and observed the seventh day, called Saturday." State Library at Helsingfors, Reichs register, Vom 1, 1554, Teil B. B. leaf 1120, pp. 175-180a

## SWITZERLAND

"The observance of the Sabbath is a part of the moral law. It has been kept holy since the beginning of tile world." Ref. Noted Swiss writer, R Hospinian, 1592

## HOLLAND AND GERMANY

Barbara of Thiers, who was executed in 1529, declared: "God has commanded us to rest on the seventh day." Another martyr, Christina Tolingerin, is mentioned thus: "Concerning holy days and Sundays, she said: 'In six days the Lord made the world, on the seventh day he rested. The other holy days have been instituted by popes, cardinals, and archbishops.'" Martyrology of the Churches of Christ, commonly called Baptists, during the era of the Reformation, from the Dutch of TA. Van Bright, London, 1850,1, pp. 113-4.

## 17TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE

## ENGLAND-1618

"At last for teaching only five days in the week, and resting upon Saturday she was carried to the new prison in Maiden Lane, a place then appointed for the restraint of several other persons of different opinions from the Church of England. Mrs. Traske lay fifteen or sixteen years a prisoner for her opinion about the Saturday Sabbath." Pagitt's "Heresiography." p.196

## **ENGLAND - 1668**

"Here in England are about nine or ten churches that keep the Sabbath, besides many scattered disciples, who have eminently preserved." Stennet's letters, 1668 and 1670. Cox, Sab.,1, 268

## **HUNGARY, RUMANIA**

"But as they rejected Sunday and rested on the Sabbath, Prince Sigmond Bathory ordered their persecution. Pechi advanced to position of chancellor of state and next in line to throne of Transylvania. He studied his Bible, and composed a number of hymns, mostly in honour of the Sabbath. Pechi was arrested and died in 1640.

## **SWEDEN AND FINLAND**

'Ye can trace these opinions over almost the whole extent of Sweden of that day-from Finland and northern Sweden. "in the district of Upsala the farmers kept Saturday in place of Sunday. "About the year 1625 this religious tendency became so pronounced in these countries that not only large numbers of the common people began to keep Saturday as the rest day, but even many priests did the same." History of the Swedish Church, Vol.1, p.256

## **MUSCOVITE RUSSIAN CHURCH**

"They solemnize Saturday (the old Sabbath). Samuel Purchase - "His Pilgrims." Vol. 1, p. 350

## **INDIA (Jacobites)- 1625**

"They kept Saturday holy. They have solemn service on Saturdays." Pilgrims, Part 2,1).1269.

## **AMERICA - 1664**

"Stephen Mumford, the first Sabbath-keeper in America come from London in 1664." History of the Seventh-day Baptist General Conference by Jasper Bailey, pp. 237, 238

## **AMERICA - 1671 (Seventh-day Baptists)**

"Broke front Baptist Church ill order to keep Sabbath." See Bailey's History, pp. 9,10

## **ENGLAND**

Charles 1, 1647 (when querying the Parliament Commissioners) For it will not be found in Scripture where Saturday is no longer to be kept, or turned into the Sunday wherefore it must be the Church's authority that changed the one and instituted the other." Cox, "Sabbath Laws," p. 333.

## **ENGLAND-John Milton**

It will surely be far safer to observe the seventh day, according to express commandment of God, than on the authority of mere human conjecture to adopt the first." Sab. Lit. 2, 46-54

## **ENGLAND**

"Upon the publication of the 'Book of Sports' in 1618 a violent controversy arose among English divines on two point.  
- First, whether the Sabbath of the fourth commandment was in force; and, secondly, on what ground the First day of the week was entitled to be observed as the Sabbath." Haydn's Dictionary of Dates, art. "Sabbatarians." p.602

## **ETHIOPIA - 1604**

Jesuits tried to induce the Abyssinian church to accept Roman Catholicism. They influenced King Zadenghel to propose to submit to the Papacy (AD 1604). "Prohibiting all his subjects, upon severe penalties, to observe Saturday any longer." Gedde's "Church History of Ethiopia." p.31 1, also Gibbon's "Decline and Fall," ch. 47

## **BOHEMIA, MORAVIA, SWITZERLAND, GERMANY**

One of the counsellors and lords of the court was John Gerendi, head of the Sabbatarians, a people who did not keep Sunday, but Saturday." Lanly, "The History of Socinianism." p. 60

## **TELEGRAPH PRINT, NAPIER**

The inscription on the monument over the grave of Dr. Peter Chamberlain, physician to King James and Queen Anne, King Charles 1 and Queen Katherine says that Dr. Chamberlain was "a Christian keeping the commandment of God and the faith of Jesus. Being baptised about the year 1648, and keeping the seventh day for the Sabbath above thirty-two years."

## **18TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **ABYSSINIA**

"The Jacobites assembled on the Sabbath day, before the Domical day, in the temple, and kept that day, as do also the Abyssinians as we have seen from the confession of their faith by the Ethiopian king Clauditis." Abundaenus, "Historia Jacobatarum," p.1 18-9 (18th Century)

### **RUMANIA, 1760**

"Joseph II's edict of tolerance did not apply to the Sabbatarians, some of whom again lost all of their possessions." Jahrgang 2, 254

"Catholic priests aided by soldiers forcing them to accept Romanism nominally, and compelling the remainder to labour on the Sabbath and to attend church on Sunday, these were the methods employed for two hundred fifty years to turn the Sabbatarians.

### **GERMANY-Tennhardt of Nurernber**

"He holds strictly to the doctrine of the Sabbath, because it is one of the Ten Commandments." Bengel's Meban und Wirken." Burk, p.579

He himself says: It cannot be shown that Sunday has taken the place of the Sabbath (P.366). the Lord God has sanctified the last day of the week. Antichrist, on the other hand, has appointed the first day of the week." Ki Auszug aus Tennhardt's "Schriften," P.49 (printed 1712)



## **BOHEMIA AND MORAVIA (Today Czechoslovakia).**

Their history from 1635 to 1867 is thus described by Adolf Dux: - The condition of the Sabbatarians was dreadful. Their books and writings had to be delivered to the Karisburg Consistory to becomes the spoils of flames." Aus Ungarn, pp. 289-291. Leipzig, 1850

## **HOLLAND AND GERMANY**

"Dr. Cornelius stated of East Friesland, that when Baptists were numerous, "Sunday and holidays were not observed," (they were Sabbath- keepers). Der Anteil Ostfrieslands and Ref. Muenster," 1852, pp 129,34

## **MORAVIA**

Count Zinzendorf. In 1738 Zinzendorf wrote of his keeping the Sabbath thus:---I have employed the Sabbath for rest many years already, and our Sunday for the proclamation of the gospel." Budingsche Sammlung, See. 8, p. 224. Leipzig, 1742

## **AMERICA, 1741**

-Moravian Brethren (after Zinzendorf arrived from Europe). "As a special instance it deserves to be noticed that he is resolved with the church at Bethlehem to observe the seventh day as rest day. Id., pp. 5, 1421, 1422

## **AMERICA**

But before Zinzendorf and the Moravians at Bethlehem thus began the observance of the Sabbath and prospered, there was a small body of German Sabbath keepers in Pennsylvania. See Rupp's "History of Religious Denominations in the United States," pp. 109 - 123

## **19TH CENTURY SABBATH OBSERVANCE**

### **RUSSIA**

"But the majority moved to the Crimea and the Caucasus, where they remain true to their doctrine in spite of persecution until this present time. The people call them Subotniki, or Sabbatarians," Sternberg, "Gescicliche der Juden in Polen," p.124

### **CHINA**

"At this time flung prohibited the use of opium, and even tobacco, and all intoxicating drinks, and the Sabbath was religiously observed." The Ti-Ping Revolution," by Llin-Le, an officer among them, Vol. 1, pp.36-48, 84

"The seventh day is most religiously and strictly observed. The Taiping Sabbath is kept upon our Saturday." P. 3 19

### **CHINA**

"The Taipings when asked why they observed the seventh day Sabbath, replied that it was, first, because the Bible taught it, and, second, because their ancestors observed it as a day of worship." A Critical History of the Sabbath and the Sunday.

## **INDIA AND PERSIA**

"Besides, they maintain the solemn observance of Christian worship throughout our Empire, on the seventh day."  
Christian Researches in Asia," p.143

## **DENMARK**

"This agitation was not without its effect. Pastor M.A. Sornmer began observing the seventh day, and wrote in his church paper "Indovet Kristendom" No.5,187 an impressive article about the true Sabbath. In a letter to Elder John G. Matteson, he says: "Among the Baptists here in Denmark there is a great agitation regarding the Sabbath commandment. However, I am probably the only preacher in Denmark who stands so near to the Adventists and who for many years has proclaimed Christ's second coming." Advent Tidente," May, 1875

## **SWEDEN (Baptists)**

'Ye will now endeavour to show that the sanctification of the Sabbath has its foundation and its origin in a law which God at creation itself established for the whole world, and as a consequence thereof is binding on all men in all ages.' Evangelisten (Tile Evangelist). Stockholm, May 30 to August 15,1863 (organ of the Swedish Baptist Church)

## **AMERICA, 1845**

"Thus we see Dan. 7, 25, fulfilled, the little horn changing times and laws. "Therefore it appears to me that all who keep the first Sunday for the Sabbath are Pope's Sunday-keepers and God's Sabbath breakers." Elder T.M. Preble, Feb.13, 1845

## **AMERICA**

(Seventh-day Adventists) In 1844 Seventh-day Adventists arose and had spread to nearly all the world by the close of the 19th Century. Their name is derived from their teaching of the seventh day Sabbath and the Advent of Jesus. In 1874 their work was established in Europe, 1885 Australasia, 1887- South Africa, 1888 - Asia, 1888 - South America. Seventh day Adventists uphold the same Sabbath that Jesus and His followers kept. The sacred Torch of Truth was not extinguished through the long centuries. Adventists are working today in nearly 1000 languages of earth.

## **20TH CENTURY**

### **BAPTIST: SUNDAY SABBATH NOT IN THE SCRIPTURES**

"There was and is a commandment to keep holy the Sabbath day, but that Sabbath day was not on Sunday ... It will be said, however, and with some show of triumph, that the Sabbath was transferred from (the seventh to the first day of the week .... where can the record of such a transaction be found? Not in the New Testament. Of course, I quite well know that Sunday did come into use in early Christian history as a religious day, as we learn from the Christian Fathers and other sources. But what a pity that it comes branded with the mark of paganism, and christened with the name of a sun god, when adopted and sanctioned by the papal apostasy, and bequeathed as a sacred legacy to protestantism!" Dr. Edward T. Hiscox, author of The Baptist Manual "There was never any formal or authoritative change from the Jewish seventh day Sabbath to the Christian first day observance" William Owen Carver, The Lord's Day in One Day p.49

## **ROMAN CATHOLIC: NO SUCH LAW IN THE BIBLE**

"Nowhere in the Bible do we find that Jesus or the apostles ordered that the Sabbath be changed from Saturday to Sunday. We have the commandment of God given to Moses to keep holy the Sabbath day, that is, the seventh day of the week, Saturday. Today, most Christians keep Sunday because it has been revealed to us by the [Roman] church outside the Bible." Catholic Virginian, Oct. 3, 1947

Question: "Have you not any other way of proving that tile Church has power to institute festivals of precept?"

Answer: Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her - she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday, the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority"

Stephen Keenan, A Doctrinal Catechism 3rd ed. p. 174

Some theologians have held that God likewise directly determined tile Sunday as the day of worship in the NEW LAW, that He Himself has explicitly substituted Sunday for the Sabbath. But this theory is entirely abandoned. It is now commonly held that God simply gave His church the power to set aside whatever day or days she would deem suitable as holy days. The church chose Sunday, the first day off the week, and in the course of time added other days as holy days." John Laux A Course in Religion for Catholic High Schools and Academics 1936, vol. 1 p. 51

## **ANGLICAN / EPISCOPAL**

'We have made the change from the seventh day to the first day, from Saturday to Sunday, on the authority of the one holy Catholic Church" Bishop Seymour, Why We Keep Sunday.

## **LUTHERAN: THEY ERR IN TEACHING SUNDAY SABBATH**

But they err in teaching that Sunday has taken the place of tile Old Testament Sabbath and therefore must be kept as the seventh day had to be kept by the children of Israel. These churches err in their teaching for Scripture has in no way ordained the first day of the week in place of the Sabbath. There is simply no law in the New Testament to that effect" John Theodore Mueller, Sabbath or Sunday, pp. 15, 16 'We have seen how gradually the impression of the Jewish Sabbath faded from the mind of the Christian church, and how completely the newer thought underlying the observance of the first day took possession of the church. We have seen that the Christian of the first three centuries never confused one with the other, but for a time celebrated both." The Sunday Problem, a study book by the Lutheran Church (1923) p.36

"They [Roman Catholics] refer to the Sabbath Day, as having been changed into the Lord's Day, contrary to the Decalogue, as it seems. Neither is there any example whereof they make more than concerning the changing of the Sabbath Day. Great, say they, is the power of the Church, since it has dispensed with one of the Ten commandments!" Augsburg Confession of Faith, art. 28; written by Melanchthon and approved by Martin Luther, 1530; as published in The Book of Concord of the Evangelical Lutheran Church Henry Jacobs, editor (1911), p.63

## **PRESBYTERIAN: SUNDAY KEPT THE GENTILES HAPPY**

"Sunday being the first day of which the Gentiles solemnly adored that planet avid called it Sunday. Partly from its influence on that day especially, and partly in respect to its divine body (as they conceived it). The Christians thought fit to keep the same day and the same name of it, that they in might not appear carelessly peevish, and by that means hinder the conversion of the Gentiles, and bring a greater prejudice that might be otherwise taken against the gospel" T.M. Morer, Dialogues on the Lord's Day

#### **MOODY BIBLE INSTITUTE: "SABBATH WAS BEFORE SINAI"**

"The Sabbath was binding in Eden, and it has been in force ever since. This Fourth Commandment begins with the word 'remember,' showing that the Sabbath had already existed when God wrote the law on the tables of stone at Sinai. How can men claim that this one commandment has been done away with when they admit that the other nine are still binding? D.L. Moody, Weighed and Wanting, p.47

#### **METHODIST: JESUS DID NOT ABOLISH THE MORAL LAW**

The moral law contained in the Ten Commandments, and enforced by the prophets. He Jesus did not take away. It was not the design of His coming to revoke any part of this. This is a law which can never be broken ... Every part of this law must remain in force upon all mankind and in all ages. Not depending either on time or place, or any other circumstances liable to change, but on the nature of man, and their unchangeable relation to each other." John Wesley, Sermons on Several Occasions, Volume 1, No. 25

## THE PAGAN ORIGIN OF SUNDAY OBSERVANCE

"On another occasion Aurelian is reported to have told his troops that god, not they, made emperors. When he returned victoriously to Rome in 274 AD, he introduced the cult of the unconquered sun, Sol Invictus, as a formal state worship for the empire. A new temple was built for Sol, and the god's birthday, December 25, became a national festival, while his day, Sunday, headed the week." "**The World Of Ancient Times**", by Carl Roebuck, Charles Scribner & Sons, New York, 1966, Page 693.

"In March 321, he enacted that on 'the venerable day of the Sun.' " "A second law enacted a few months later, confirms that 'the day celebrated by the veneration of the Sun' " "Constantine does not call it the Lord's Day, but on the contrary emphasizes its sacredness to the Sun." "It would appear that Constantine imagined that Christian observance of the first day of the planetary week was a tribute to the Unconquered Sun." "Constantine did not see any harm in consulting soothsayers." "**Constantine And The Conversion Of Europe**", by A. H. M. Jones, Hodder & Stoughton Ltd., London 1948, Page 100,101.

"This law arranges for the keeping holy of Sunday. The Christian day of rest fell, of course, on the dies Solis, the day dedicated to the very popular Sun God. But there was nothing in Sol or any other pagan god to justify the Sunday rest, which is based on the authority of the Bible." "**Conversion Of Constantine**", by Andrew Alföldi, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1948, Page 48.

"But the realization of the fulfillment of the Sabbath in the Lord's Day does not find any expression in the N. T. This silence is especially marked in the epistle to the Hebrews. In that epistle the writer is addressing some who were in danger of relapsing into Judaism, who could scarcely bear to forego all the associations of the old religion, its antiquity, authority, splendor, variety." "**A Dictionary Of The Bible**", by James Hastings, Charles Scribner & Sons , New York, 1906 , Page 139.

The record tells us very little about the manner in which Sunday was observed in the first three centuries." "While the leaders of the Church gave no sanction to the idea that Sunday was the heir of the Sabbath, the idea was all the time gaining power among the mass of the Christian people in the west." "It was not as the 'Lord's Day' but as "the venerable day of the sun that he describes the new public holiday." "**Encyclopedia Of Religion And Ethics**", by James Hastings, Charles Scribner & Sons , New York,1922 , Volume 12, Page 104-110.

"The Reformers of the 16th century were in a difficult position, for, although they regarded both Genesis 2 and Exodus 20 as historical, they could not rest the institution of Sunday on either of the traditional grounds. They could not identify it with the Jewish Sabbath; nor could they admit that an ecclesiastical rule of observance, however venerable, was of unchanging validity. Yet both feeling and reason urged them to maintain its obligation." "So long as the story of the creation in Genesis 1 and 2 and the account of the giving of the law on Mount Sinai were regarded as historical, the question had to be faced: How can a Divine command, directly given to men, be abrogated ? The answer for us is plain: No such commands were ever given, and the stories which record them are legends. The Sabbath was made for man; and under the guidance of Providence, it was made by man. Sunday in its turn, was made by man and for man." "**Encyclopedia Of Religion And Ethics**", by James Hastings, Charles Scribner & Sons , New York,1922 , Volume 12, Page 104-110.

"To understand the meaning and significance of Sunday as the first day of the week it is necessary to consider the five contributions which have been made to its place in the calendar and to its manner of observance : (1) The worship of the Sun among ancient peoples (2) The popularity of Mithraism among the Romans (3) The Roman observance of the day of the Sun (4) The early Christian dedication of the first day of the week as a memorial of the resurrection of Christ. (5) The Puritans of Massachusetts, with the resulting Sunday laws, usually known as Blue Laws." "Mithras, identified with Sol Invictus, gave authority and victory to the throne." "The earliest known Sunday law appeared in the edict of Constantine (AD 321)" "This law probably bore no relation to Christianity; the emperor as Pontifex Maximus merely added the day of the Sun to the Roman calendar and thus gave imperial recognition of Sun worship which was already

firmly established in Rome." "As noted above, during this same period the spread of Oriental Solar religions had led in Rome to the designation of the day of the Sun as the first day of the week ." "**Colliers Encyclopedia**", Volume 21, 1971, Page 632, 633

"The primitive church in Palestine was almost entirely Jewish and as such continued Sabbath observance; it was a social necessity." "This made the church's most natural time for the Lord's Supper Saturday evening, i.e., the beginning of Sunday, as seems to be the case in Acts 20:7." "1 Corinthians 16:2 does not refer to a church gathering. While 'the Lord's Day' (Rev. 1:10) is probably Sunday it is unprovable." "No evidence for the equating of Sabbath and Sunday is found before the end of the third century, but by that time there was an increasing stress on the true, i.e., spiritual, observance of the Sabbath , and it was, at least in theory observed as a day of worship alongside Sunday." "**Dictionary Of The Christian Church**", by J. D. Douglas, Paternoster Press, 1978, Page 939,940

"When the early church began Sunday worship is not known. Nor do the N.T. writers offer a rationale for the shift from Saturday's Sabbath observance to Sunday's meetings, but several factors may be suggested." "No hint of cessation from work on Sundays is found until Tertullian (160 - 220 AD)." "**Evangelical Dictionary Of Theology**", Bath Press, Avon, 1984, Page 649.

"SATURDAY : The Jewish 'Sabbath' and the day of the week on which Christ's body rested in the tomb." "**Oxford Dictionary Of The Christian Church**", Oxford Press, 1974, Page 1237.

"How, when, where, and under what stimulus the community of Jesus transferred there holy day from the Jewish Sabbath to Sunday - these questions are lost in obscurity. There is no evidence that the risen Lord gave directions for the observance of this day to the apostles." "**Encyclopedia Of Biblical Theology**", Sheen And Ward Publishers, London, 1970, Volume 2, Page 513.

"The religious observance by Jews of the seventh day as the weekly day of rest was enjoined in the Ten Commandments." "Thus after the death of Christ there was no formal abrogation of the Sabbath ; and the Jewish Christians continued to observe it, sometimes strictly as among the Ebionites." "**Chambers Encyclopedia**", Volume 12, 1970, Page 123.

"Regular corporate worship on Sundays goes back to the apostolic age, but the New Testament writings do not explain how the practice began." "**Encyclopedia Britannica**", Volume 11, 1985, Page 383.

## AUTHORITATIVE QUOTATIONS ON SABBATH AND SUNDAY

This little compilation has been compiled for the benefit of those who really desire to know what prominent churchmen, Catholic and Protestant, as well as secular writers, have said regarding immutability of the law off God and the attempted change of the seventh-day Sabbath of creation week. Testimony from the leading denominations is here compiled, along with evidence gathered from dependable secular sources. All unitedly testify that it was the church in apostasy that tampered with the holy law of an unchangeable God. Centuries before the Christian Era the prophet of the Lord had prophesied:

"He shall speak great words against the most High, . . . and think to change times and laws." Daniel 7: 25.

To the Christian church, God entrusted great authority, but neither man nor organisation of men has ever been given divine authority to, tamper with the ten foundation pillars of the government of God. And He Himself has made it plain that they are forever established by His everlasting covenant whereby He promises to write His laws in the minds and hearts of men. (Hebrews 8: 10) "According to Catholic teaching, the only 'bondage' to which human minds are subject is the moral law which emanates from God Almighty Himself. The Church, as God's agent, may not tamper with that law." Sunday Visitor, July 13, 1947, page 129.

"Man is a creature. As a creature, he is subject to his Creator in all that he does. God's will has ... a bearing on everything that touches human rights and duties. No state, no group of educators, may reject a truth of the moral order to suit the claim of convenience of Roman Catholic bishops as reported in Time, Nov. 23, 1961, page 21.

But the so-called Christian world has tampered with God's law and rejected a truth of the ten great moral principles enunciated in the eternal jaw reiterated at Sinai by the voice of God and written by His finger. Till up to this day mankind has absolutely trifled with the original and most specific revelation of the holy God, the ten words written upon the tables of the law from Sinai." -- "Crown Theological Library," page 178. (Lutheran).

The world unrest, the disregard for law and order, and the immorality of our day may be charged directly to tile brazen attempts of the created to meddle with the government of tile Creator. This is the testimony of Holy Scripture: "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore loath the curse devoured the earth." Isaiah 24:5, 6.

Friend, please read the testimony of the following pages with an open mind and in the light of God's Word: "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." Isaiah 8:20.

Will you not read and re-read this booklet prayerfully? And as you do so, bare your own soul before God while you make your decision with the apostles of the early church to "obey God rather than men." Acts 5: 29. May God lead you to loving obedience, your token of love and the outward sign of inward sanctification. Remember that Jesus declared: "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil." Matthew 5:17. His earthly mission was to save men from the transgression of the law, not to change it. Concerning Christ's first advent, the prophet had declared: "He will magnify the law, and make it honourable." Isaiah 42:21.

Will you not "walk even as He walked"? 1 John 2:6. Our Saviour said, 1 have kept My Father's commandments." John 15:10. May God bless you as you consider this vital doctrine of the Bible.

### BAPTIST

"There was and is a commandment to keep holy the Sabbath day, but that Sabbath day was not Sunday .... ! It will be said, however, and with some show of triumph, that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh to the first day of the week.... Where can the record of such a transaction be found? Not in the New Testament, absolutely not. There is no Scriptural evidence of the change of the Sabbath institution from the seventh to tile first day of the week.

"To me it seems unaccountable that Jesus, during three years' intercourse with His disciples, often conversing with them upon the Sabbath question ... never alluded to any transference of the day; also, that during forty days of His resurrection life, no such thing was intimated. "Of course, I quite well know that Sunday did come into use in early Christian history as a religious day, as we learn from the Christian Fathers and other sources. But what a pity that it comes branded with the mark of paganism, and christened with the name of the sun god, when adopted and sanctioned by the papal apostasy, and bequeathed as a sacred legacy to Protestantism! " ---DR. EDWARD T. HISCOX, author of "The Baptist Manual," in a paper read before a New York ministers conference held Nov. 13, 1893.

"We believe that the law of God is the eternal and unchangeable rule of His moral government." - "Baptist Church Manual," Art. 12.

"The first four commandments set forth man's obligations directly toward God.... But when we keep the first four commandments, we are likely to keep the other six.... The fourth commandment sets forth God's claim on man's time avid thought.... The six days of labour and the rest on the Sabbath are to be maintained as a witness to God's toil and rest in the creation....No one of the ten words is of merely racial significance... The Sabbath was established originally (long before Moses) in no special connection with the Hebrews, but as an institution for all mankind, in commemoration of God's rest after the six days of creation. It was designed for all the descendants of Adam." Adult Quarterly, Southern Baptist Convention series, Aug. 15, 1937.

"There was never any formal or authoritative change from the Jewish seventh-day Sabbath to the Christian first-day observance." William Owen Carver, "The Lord's Day in Our Day" p 49. It may be that Jesus gave them an explicit command so to do [to change the Sabbath from the seventh day to the first]; but of this we have no revelation." C.C.A. Wallace, " What Baptists Believe," p 167.

## ROMAN CATHOLIC

"From this same Catholic Church you have accepted your Sunday, and that Sunday, as the Lord's day, she has handed down as a tradition; and the entire Protestant world has accepted it a tradition. For you have riot an iota of Scripture to establish it Therefore that which you have accepted as your rule of faith, in adequate as it of course is, as well as your Sunday. You have accepted on the authority of the Roman Catholic Church." --D. B. RAY, "The Papal Controversy," 1892, page 179.

I have repeatedly offered \$ 1,000 to anyone who can prove to me from the Bible alone that I am bound to keep Sunday holy. There is no such law in the Bible. It is a law of the holy Catholics Church alone. The Bible says, 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.' The Catholic Church says: 'No. By my divine power I abolish the Sabbath day and command you to keep holy the first day of the week.' And lo! The entire civilised world bows down in a reverent obedience to the command of the holy Catholic Church." --T. ENRIGHT, C.S.S.R., in a lecture at Hartford, Kansas, Feb. 18,1884.

"The Catholic Church for over one thousand years before the existence of a Protestant, by virtue of her divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday." --The Catholic Mirror, Sept. 23,1893.

"You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorising the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we [Catholics] never sanctify." JAMES CARDINAL GIBBONS, "The Faith of Our Fathers," page 111.

"There is but one church on the face of the earth which has the power, or claims power, to make laws binding on the con- science, binding before God, binding tinder penalty of hell-fire. For instance, the institution of Sunday. What right has any other church to keep this day? You answer by virtue of the third commandment [the Papacy changed the fourth commandment and called it the third], which says, 'Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day.' But Sunday is not

the Sabbath. Any school-boy knows that Sunday is the first day of the week. I have repeatedly offered one thousand dollars to anyone who will prove by the Bible alone that Sunday is the day we are bound to keep, and no one has called for the money. It was the holy Catholic Church that changed the day of rest from Saturday, the seventh day, to Sunday, the first day of the week." --T. ENRIGHT, C. S. S. R., in a lecture delivered in 1893.

"Reason and sense demand the acceptance of one or the other of these alternatives: either Protestantism and the keeping holy of Saturday or Catholicity and the keeping holy of Sunday. Com- promise is impossible." CARDINAL GIBBONS, Catholic Mirror, December 23,1983.

**QUESTION:** What Bible authority is there for changing the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day of the week? Who gave the pope the authority to change a command of God?

**ANSWER:** If the Bible is the only guide for the Christian, then the Seventh-day Adventist is right in observing the Saturday with the Jew. But Catholics learn what to believe and do from the divine, infallible authority established by Jesus Christ, the Catholic Church.... Is it not strange that those who make the Bible their only teacher should inconsistently follow in this matter the tradition of the Church?" --"Question Box " by CONWAY, 1903 Edition, pages 254,255.

**QUESTION:** Which is the Sabbath day? "

**ANSWER:** Saturday is the Sabbath day. "

**QUESTION:** Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?

**ANSWER:** we observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church, in the Council of Laodicea (AD 336), transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday." -- PETER GIERMANN, "The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine," Second Edition, 1910, page 50.

"It was the Catholic Church which, by the authority of Jesus Christ has transferred this rest to the Sunday in remembrance of the resurrection of our Lord. Thus the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the [Catholic] church." -- MGR. SEGUR, Plain Talk About the Protestantism of Today," page 213.

**QUESTION:** Have you any other way of proving that the Church has power to institute festivals of precept?

**ANSWER:** Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her; she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority." KEENAN, "A Doctrinal Catechism," page 174.

**QUESTION:** How prove you that the Church hath power to command feasts and holy days?

**ANSWER:** By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of; and therefore they fondly contradict themselves, by keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feasts commanded by the same Church.

**QUESTION:** How prove you that?

**ANSWER:** Because by keeping Sunday, they acknowledge the Church's power to ordain feasts, and to command them under sin and by not keeping the rest [of the feasts] by her commanded, they again deny, in fact, the same power." - HENRY TUBERVILLE, D. D. , "An Abridgment of the Christian Doctrine" (R. C.), page 58.

"Nowhere in the Bible do we find that Christ or the apostles ordered that the Sabbath be changed from Saturday to Sunday. We have the commandment of God given to Moses to keep holy the Sabbath day, that is the seventh day of the week, Saturday. Today most Christians keep Sunday because it has been revealed to us by the church [Roman] outside the Bible." **Virginian, Oct. 3, 1947.**

"Our Lord rose from the dead on the first day of the week," said Father Hourigan of the Jesuit Seminary. "That is why the Church changed the day of obligation from the seventh day to the first day of the week. The Anglican and other Protestant denominations retained that tradition when the Reformation came along." --**Toronto Daily Star, Oct. 26, 1949.**

"Catholic: Is the Bible the rule or guide of Protestants for observing Sunday? "Protestant: No, I believe the Seventh-day Adventists are the only ones who know the Bible in the matter of Sabbath observance." -- **"The Bible an authority Only in Catholic Hands," pages 25, 26.**

'Practically everything that Protestants regard as essential or important they have received from the Catholic Church. They accepted Sunday rather than Saturday as the day for public worship after the Catholic Church made that change. "But the Protestant mind does not seem to realise that in accepting the Bible, in observing the Sunday, in keeping Christmas and Easter, they are accepting the authority of the spokesman for the church, the pope." **Sunday Visitor, Feb. 5, 1950.**

"Only gradually did Christians begin to observe Sunday as a day of rest.... In the third century, as we learn from Tertullian, many Christians had begun to keep Sunday as a day of rest to some extent...."The real need of Sunday as a day of rest as well as worship came much later, in the sixth century." -- **"Yes, 1 Condemned the Catholic Church" (Supreme Council. Knights of Columbus), page 4.**

"When St. Paul repudiated the works of the law, he was not thinking of the Ten Commandments, which are as unchangeable as God Himself is, which God could not change and still remain the infinitely holy God." **Sunday Visitor, Oct. 7, 1951.**

### **CHURCHES OF CHRIST (Also Disciples of Christ)**

"There is no direct Scriptural authority for designating the first day the Lord's day." - DR. D.H. LUCAS, Christian Oracle, January 23, 1890.

"The first day of the week is commonly called the Sabbath. This is a mistake. The Sabbath of the Bible was the day just preceding the first day of the week. The first day of the week is never called the Sabbath anywhere in the entire Scriptures. It is also an error to talk about the change of the Sabbath. There never was any change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. There is not in any place in the Bible any intimation of such a change." --**"First-Day Observance," pages 17, 19.**

"It has reversed the fourth commandment by doing away with the Sabbath of God's Word, and instituting Sunday as a holiday." DR. N. SUMMERBELL, "History of the Christian Church," Third Edition, page 415.

"To command ... men ... to observe ... the Lord's day ... is contrary to the gospel." --**"Memoirs of Alexander Campbell," Vol. 1, page 528.**

It is clearly proved that the pastors of the churches have struck out one of God's ten words, which, not only in the Old Testament, but in all revelation, are the most emphatically regarded as the synopsis of all religion and morality." **CAMPBELL, "Debate With Purcell," page 214.**

I do not believe that the Lord's day came in the room of the Jewish Sabbath, or that the Sabbath was changed from the seventh to the first day, for this plain reason, where there is no testimony, there can be no faith. Now there is no testimony in all the oracles of heaven that the Sabbath was changed, or that the Lord's day came in the room of it." - ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, Washington Reporter, Oct.8, 1821.

### CHURCH OF ENGLAND

"Not any ecclesiastical writer of the first three centuries attributed the origin of Sunday observance either to Christ or to His apostles." WILLIAM DOMVILLE, *Examination of the Six Texts*, pages 6, 7. (Supplement).

"There is no word, no hint, in the New Testament about abstaining from work on Sunday. into the rest of Sunday no divine law enters... The observance of Ash Wednesday or Lent stands exactly on the same footing as the observance of Sunday." ---CANON EYTON, "The Ten Commandments," pages 52,63,65

Is there any command in the New Testament to change the day of weekly rest from Saturday to Sunday? None." -- "Manual of Christian Doctrine," page 127.

"The Lord's day did not succeed in the place of the Sabbath ... The Lord's day was merely an ecclesiastical institution It was not introduced by virtue of the fourth commandment, because for almost three hundred years together they kept that day which was in that commandment.... The primitive Christians did all manner of works upon the Lord's day even in times of persecution when they are the strictest observers of all the divine commandments; but in this they knew there was none." BISHOP JEREMY TAYLOR, "Ductor Dubitantiuni," Part 1, Book 11, Chap. 2, Rule 6 Sec.51,59.

"Sunday being the day on which the Gentiles solemnly adore that planet and called it Sunday, partly from its influence on that day especially, and partly in respect to its divine body (as they conceived it), the Christians thought fit to keep the same day and the same name of it. that they might not appear causelessly peevish, and by that means hinder the conversion of the Gentiles, and bring a greater prejudice than might be otherwise taken against the gospel." --T. M. MORER, "Dialogues on the Lord's Day," pages 22,23.

"Where are we told in Scripture that we are to keep the first day at all? We are commanded to keep the seventh; but we are nowhere commanded to keep the first day.... The reason why we keep the first day of the week holy instead of the seventh is for the same reason that we observe many other things, not because the Bible, but because the church has enjoined it." WILLIAMS, B.D., "Plain Sermons on the Catechism," Vol. 1, pages 334-336.

"Dear Madam: In reply to your letter of May 7th, I am asked by the Archbishop of Canterbury to say that from the first century onward the Christian church has observed the first day of the week as the weekly commemoration of the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ. Many of the early Christians ... deliberately substituted the first day of the week for the seventh on, the ground that it was on the first day that our Lord rose from the dead. [Italics ours.] "Yours faithfully, "ALAN C. DON."

"The Puritan idea was historically unhappy. It made Sunday into the Sabbath day. Even educated people call Sunday the Sabbath. Even clergymen do. "But, unless my reckoning is all wrong, the Sabbath day lasts twenty-four hours from six o'clock on Friday evening. It gives over, therefore, before we come to Sunday. If you suggest to a Sabbatarian that lie ought to observe the Sabbath on the proper day, you arouse no enthusiasm. He at once replies that the day, not the principle, has been changed. But changed by whom? There is no injunction in the whole of the New Testament to Christians to change the Sabbath into Sunday." --D. MORSEBOYCOTT, Davy Herald, London, Feb. 26,1931.

"The Christian church made no formal, but a gradual and almost unconscious transference of the one day to the other." -- F. W. FARRAR, D.D., "The Voice From Sinai," page 167.

"Take which you will, either of the Fathers or the moderns, and we shall find no Lord's day instituted by any apostolic mandate; no Sabbath set on foot by them upon the first day of the week." – PETER HEYLYN, History of the Sabbath, page 410.

"Merely to denounce the tendency to secularise Sunday is as futile as it is easy. What we want is to find some principle, to which as Christians we can appeal, and on which we can base both our conduct and our advice. We turn to the New Testament, and we look in vain for any authoritative rule. There is no recorded word of Christ, there is no word of any of the apostles, which tells how we should keep Sunday, or indeed that we should keep it at all. It is disappointing, for it would make our task much easier if we could point to a definite rule, which left us no option but simple obedience or disobedience.... There is no rule for Sunday observance, either in Scripture or history." ---DR. STEPHEN, Bishop of Newcastle, N.S.W., in an address reported in the Newcastle Morning Herald, May 14, 1924.

### **CONGREGATIONALIST**

"It must be confessed that there is no law in the New Testament concerning the first day." Buck's Theological Dictionary, page 403.

"There is no command in the Bible requiring us to observe the first day of the week as the Christian Sabbath." ---ORIN FOWLER, A. M.9 "Mode and Subjects of Baptism."

"The current notion that Christ and His apostles authoritatively substituted the first day for the seventh, is absolutely without any authority in the New Testament." --DR. LYMAN ABBOTT, Christian Union, Jan. 19, 1882.

It is quite clear that, however rigidly or devoutly we may spend Sunday, we are not keeping the Sabbath.... The Sabbath was founded on a specific, divine command. We can plead no such command for the observance of Sunday.... There is not a single sentence in the New Testament to suggest that we incur any penalty by violating the supposed sanctity of Sunday." Ten Commandments," R. W. Dale, D.D., pages 106, 107.

### **LUTHERAN**

1 wonder exceedingly how it came to be imputed to me that 1 should reject the law of Ten Commandments . . . . Whosoever abrogates the law must of necessity abrogate sin also." –MARTIN LUTHER, Spiritual Antichrist," pages 719 72.

"The observance of the Lord's day [Sunday] is founded not on any command of God, but on the authority of the church." -- Augsburg Confession of Faith, quoted in "Catholic Sabbath Manual," Part 2, Chap. 1, Sec.10.

"For up to this day mankind has absolutely trifled with the original and most special revelation of the Holy God, the ten words written upon the tables of the Law from Sinai' - "Crown Theological library," page 178.

"The Christians in the ancient church very soon distinguished the first day of the week, Sunday; however, not as a Sabbath, but as an assembly day of the church, to study the Word of God together. And, to celebrate tile ordinances one with another: without a shadow of doubt, this took place as early as the first part of the second century." BISHOP GRIMELUND, history of the Sabbath," page 60.

"They [the Catholics] allege the Sabbath changed into Sun- day, the Lord's day, contrary to the Decalogue, a ] s it appears, neither is there any example more boasted of than the changing of the Sabbath day! Great, say they, is tile power and authority of the church, since it dispensed with one of the Ten Commandments." - Augsburg Confession of Faith, Article 28, paragraph 9.

"The festival of Sunday, like all other festivals, was always only a human ordinance." AUGUSTUS NEANDER, History of the Christian Religion and Church," Vol. 1, page 186.

## METHODIST

"This 'handwriting of ordinances' our Lord did blot out, take away, and nail to His cross. (Colossians 2: 14) But the moral law contained in the Ten Commandments, and enforced by the prophets, He did not take away.... The moral law stands on an entirely different foundation from the ceremonial or ritual law. ... Every part of this law must remain in force upon all mankind and in all ages." – JOHN WESLEY, "Sermons on Several Occasions," 2-Vol Edition, Vol. 1, pages 221, 222.

"No Christian whatsoever is free from the obedience of the commandments which are called moral." Church Discipline," (1904), page 23.

"Take the matter of Sunday. There are indications in the New Testament as to how the church came to keep the first day of the week as its day of worship, but there is no passage telling Christians to keep that day, or to transfer the Jewish Sabbath to that day." FRANKLIN RALL, Christian Advocate, July 2, 1942.

"The Sabbath was made for MAN; not for the Hebrews, but for all men." E. O. HAVEN, "Pillars of Truth, page 88.

"The reason we observe the first day instead of the seventh based on no positive command. One will search the Scriptures in vain for authority for changing from the seventh day to the first. The early Christians began to worship on the first day of the week because Jesus rose from the dead on that day. By and by, this day of worship was made also a day of rest, a legal holiday. This took place in the year 321. Our Christian Sabbath, therefore, is not a matter of positive command. It is a gift of the church." - CLOVIS G. CHAPPELL, "Ten Rules For Living," page 61.

In the days of very long ago the people of the world began to give names to everything, and they turned the sounds of the lips into words, so that the lips could speak a thought. In those days the people worshipped the sun because many words were made to tell of many thoughts about many things. The people became Christians and were ruled by an emperor whose name was Constantine. This emperor made Sun-day the Christian Sabbath, because of the blessing of light and beat which came from the sun. So our Sunday is a sun-day, isn't it?" - Sunday School Advocates December 31, 1921.

"The moral law contained in the Ten Commandments, and enforced by the prophets, He [Christ] did not take away. It was not the design of His coming to revoke any part of this. This is a law which never can be broken.... Every part of this law must remain in force upon all mankind and in all ages; as not depending either on time or place, or any other circumstances liable to change but on the nature of God and the nature of man, and their unchangeable relation to each other." JOHN WESLEY, "Sermons on Several Occasions," Vol. 1, Sermon XXV.

## MOODY BIBLE INSTITUTE

"The Sabbath was binding in Eden, and it has been in force ever since. This fourth commandment begins with the word 'remember,' showing that the Sabbath already existed when God wrote the law on the tables of stone at Sinai. How can men claim that this one commandment has been done away with when they will admit that the other nine are still binding?" --D. L. MOODY "Weighed and Wanting," page 47.

I honestly believe that this commandment [the fourth, or Sabbath commandment] is just as binding today as it ever was. I have talked with men who have said that it has been abrogated, but they have never been able to point to any place in the Bible where God repealed it. When Christ was on earth, He did nothing to set it aside; He freed it from the traces

under which the scribes and Pharisees had put it, and gave it its true place. "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.' It is just as practicable and as necessary for men today as it ever was-in fact, more than ever, because we live in such an intense age." - Id., page 46.

" 'Sabbath' means rest, and the meaning of the word gives a hint as to the true way to observe the day. God rested after creation, and ordained the Sabbath as a rest for man." - Id., pages 46, 47.

"Saturday is my day of rest because I generally preach on Sunday, and I look forward to it as a boy does to a holiday. God knows what we need." -- Id., page 48.

### **MORMON**

(The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints)

In this, a new dispensation, and verily the fast dispensation of the fullness of times, the law of the Sabbath has been reaffirmed unto the church.... We believe that a weekly day of rest is no less truly a necessity for the physical well-being of man than for his spiritual growth; but primarily and essentially, we regard the Sabbath as divinely established, and its observance a commandment of Him who was and is and ever shall be, Lord of the Sabbath." ---JAMES E. TALMAGE, "Articles of Faith," 25<sup>th</sup> Edition, Art. 13, Chap. 24, pages 449, 451,452,

"The Sabbath was to be a perpetual covenant between the Lord and the children of Israel. 'Wherfore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant' (verse 16). In verse 17 they are commanded to observe it as a sign that they, remember that the Lord made heaven and earth, and rested on the seventh day.

In these quotations from Exodus 31, and in the Decalogue the most positive and weighty reasons are given by the Lord to the fathers of the house of Israel, for keeping the Sabbath day. The obligation is evidently as binding upon the Latter-day Saints as it was upon their fathers, and they in like manner, will reap the reward of obedience." FRANKLIN D. RICHARDS AND JAMES A. LITTLE, "A Compendium of the Doctrines of the Gospel," page 226.

### **PRESBYTERIAN**

"The Sabbath is a part of the Decalogue---the Ten Commandments. This alone forever settles the question as to the perpetuity of the institution.... Until, therefore, it can be shown that the whole moral law has been repealed, the Sabbath will stand.... The teaching of Christ confirms the perpetuity of the Sabbath." -- T. C. BLAKE, D.D., "Theology Condensed," pages 414,475.

'Ye must not imagine that the coming of Christ has freed us from the authority of the law; for it is the eternal rule of a devout and holy life, and must therefore be as unchangeable as the justice of God, which it embraced, is constant and uniform." ---JOHN CALVIN, "Commentary on a Harmony of the Gospels," Vol. 1, page 277

"The moral law doth for ever bind all, as well justified persons as others, to the obedience thereof'. And that not only in regard to the matter contained in it, but also in respect of the authority of God the Creator who gave it. Neither doth Christ in the gospel in any way dissolve, but much strengthen this obligation." -- "Westminster Confession of Faith," Chap. 19, Art. 5.

God instituted the Sabbath at the creation of man, setting apart the seventh day for the purpose, and imposed its observance as a universal and perpetual moral obligation upon the race." – American Presbyterian Board of Publication, Tract No. 175.

"The observance of the seventh-day Sabbath did not cease till it was abolished after the [Roman] empire became Christian." -- American Presbyterian Board of Publication, Tract No. 118.

## DICTIONARIES

"As the Sabbath is of divine institution, so it is to be kept holy unto the Lord. Numerous have been the days appointed by men for religious services; but these are not binding because of human institution. Not so the Sabbath. Hence the fourth commandment is ushered in with a peculiar emphasis - Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day.' ... The abolition of it would be unreasonable." CHARLES BUCK, A Theological Dictionary," 1830 Edition, page 537.

"But although it [Sunday] was in the primitive times indifferently called the Lord's day, or Sunday, yet it was never denominated the Sabbath; a name constantly appropriate to Saturday, or the seventh day, both by sacred and ecclesiastical writers." -1d., page 572.

"The notion of a formal substitution by apostolic authority of the Lord's day [meaning Sunday] for the Jewish Sabbath [or the first for the seventh day]. .. and the transference to it, perhaps in a spiritualized form, of the sabbatical obligation established by the promulgation of the fourth commandment, has no basis whatever, either in Holy Scripture or in Christian antiquity." WILLIAM SMITH AND SAMUEL CHEETHAM, A Dictionary of Christian Antiquities," Vol. 11, page 182, Article "Sabbath."

## ENCYCLOPEDIAS

"Sunday was a name given by the heathens to the first day of the week, because it was the day on which they worshipped the sun, ... the seventh day was blessed and hallowed by God Himself, and ... He requires His creatures to keep it holy to Him. This commandment is of universal and perpetual obligation. ... The Creator blessed the seventh day' and declared it to be a day above all days. A day on which His favour should assuredly rest. . . So long, then, as man exists, and the world around him endures, does the law of the early Sabbath remain. It cannot be set aside, so long as its foundations fast.... It is riot the Jewish Sabbath, properly so-called, which is ordained in the fourth commandment. In the whole of that injunction there is no Jewish element, any more than there is in the third commandment, or the sixth." -- Eadie's Biblical Cyclopaedia, 1872 Edition, page 561.

"Thus we learn from Socrates (H.E., vi.c.8) that in his time public worship was held in the churches of Constantinople on both days. The view that the Christian's Lord's day or Sunday is but the Christian Sabbath deliberately transferred from the seventh to the first day of the week does not indeed find categorical expression till a much later period.... The earliest recognition of the observance of Sunday as a legal duty is a constitution of Constantine in A.D. 321, enacting that all courts of justice, inhabitants of towns, and workshops were to be at rest on Sunday (venerabili die Solis), with an exception in favour of those engaged in agricultural labour.... The Council of Laodicea (363) ... forbids Christians from Judaizing and resting on the Sabbath day, preferring the Lord's day, and so far as possible resting as Christians." Britannica, 1899 Edition, Vol. XXIII, page 654.

"Unquestionably the first law, either ecclesiastical or civil, by which the sabbatical observance of Sunday is known to have been ordained is the sabbatical edict of Constantine, A.D. 321. Chambers' Encyclopedia, Article "Sunday."

It must be confessed that there is no law in the New Testament concerning the first day." M'CLINTOCK AND STRONG, Cyclopaedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical literature, Vol. IX, page 196.

"Sunday (Dies Solis, of the Roman calendar, 'day of the sun,' because dedicated to the sun), the first day of the week, was adopted by the early Christians as a day of worship. The 'sun' of Latin adoration they interpreted as the 'Sun of Righteousness.' ... No regulations for its observance are laid down in the New Testament, nor, indeed, is its observance even enjoined." ---SCHAFF HERZOG, Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge, 1891 Edition, Vol. 1V, Art. "Sunday."

## HISTORICAL

During this indefinite time a considerable amount of a sort of theokrasia seems to have gone on between the Christian cult and the almost equally popular and widely diffused Mithraic cult, and the cult of Serapis-Isis-Horus. From the former it would seem the Christians adopted Sunday as their chief day of worship in- stead of the Jewish Sabbath." --H. G. WELLS, "The Outline of History" (New and Revised), page 543.

"The first who ever used it [the Sabbath] to denote the Lord's day (the first that I have met with in all this search) is one Petrus Alfonsus. He lived about the time that Repertus did (which was the beginning of the twelfth century) -who calls the Lord's day by the name of Christian Sabbath." HEYLYN, "History of the Sabbath," Part 2, Chap. 2, See. 12.

"Bear in mind that the substitution [of the first for the seventh day] was not a coerced happening; it could not be a sudden, but only a very slow development, probably never anticipated, never even designed or put into shape by those chiefly interested, but creeping almost unconsciously into being." WILLIAM B. DANA, "A Day of Rest and Worship," page 174.

The first direct reference to Sunday as a day of rest from physical toil we find in Tertullian, in about A.D. 200 in his Liber de Oratione, chapter 23. 'Ye, however (just as we have received ), only on the day of the Lord's resurrection ought to guard not only against kneeling, but every posture and office of solicitude; deferring even our businesses lest we give any place to the devil."---TERTULLIAN, "Ante- Nicene Fathers," Vol. Ill, page 689.

"The early Christians had at first adopted the Jewish seven day week with its numbered week days. By the close of the third century A.D. this began to give way to the planetary week. In the fourth and fifth centuries the pagan designations became generally accepted in the western half of Christendom. The use of the planetary names by Christians attests the growing influence of astrological speculations introduced by converts from paganism. ... During these same centuries the spread of Oriental solar worships, especially that of Mithra (Persian sun worship) in the Roman world, had already led to the substitution by pagans of dies Solis for dies Saturni, as the first day of the planetary week.... Thus gradually a pagan institution was ingrafted on Christianity." ---HUTTON WEBSTER, Ph.D., Rest Days, pages 220,221.

Eusebius, fourth-century bishop and friend of the wicked Emperor Constantine, whose Sunday law is the first on record, flatly says: "All things, whatsoever that it was duty to do on the Sabbath, these we have transferred to the Lord's day [as they had begun to call Sunday]." on the Psalms." "Opposition to Judaism introduced the particular festival of Sunday very early, indeed, into the place of the Sabbath.... The festival of Sunday, like all other festivals, was always only a human ordinance, and it was far from the intentions of the apostles to establish a divine command in this respect, far from them, and from the early apostolic church, to transfer the laws of the Sabbath to Sunday. Perhaps, at the end of the second century a false application of this kind had begun to, take place; for men appear by that time to have considered labouring on Sunday as a sin." AUGUSTUS NEANDER, "General history of the Christian Religion and Church" (Rose's translation), Vol. page 186.

## INFIDEL

Probably very few Christians are aware of the fact that what they call the 'Christian Sabbath' (Sunday) is of pagan origin. 'The first observance of Sunday that history records is in the fourth century, when Constantine issued an edict (riot requiring its religious observance, but simply abstinence from work) reading 'let all the judges and people of the town rest and all the various trades be suspended on the venerable day of the sun.' At the time of the issue of this edict, Constantine was a sun-worshipper; therefore it could have had no relation whatever to Christianity." -- HENRY M. TABER, "Faith or Fact" (preface by Robert G. Ingersoll), page 112.

I challenge any priest or minister of the Christian religion to show me the slightest authority for the religious observance of Sunday. And, if such cannot be shown by them, why is it that they are constantly preaching about Sunday as a holy day? ... The claim that Sunday takes the place of Saturday, and that because the Jews were supposed to be commanded

to keep the seventh day of the week holy, therefore the first day of the week should be so kept by Christians, is so utterly absurd as to be hardly worth considering.... That Paul habitually observed and preached on the seventh day of the week, is shown in Acts 18:4 'And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath' (Saturday)." --1d., pages 114, 116.

## MISCELLANEOUS

"You will tell me that Saturday was the Jewish Sabbath, but that the Christian Sabbath has been changed to Sunday. Changed! But by whom? Who has authority to change an express commandment of Almighty God? When God has spoken and said,' Thou shalt keep holy the seventh day, who shall dare to say, Nay, thou mayest work and do all manner of business on the seventh day; but thou shalt keep holy the first day in its stead? This is a most important question, which I know not how you can answer.

"You are a Protestant, and you profess to go by the Bible and the bible only; and yet in so important a matter as the observance of one day in seven as a holy day, you go against the plain letter of the Bible, and put another day in the place of that day which the Bible has commanded. The command to keep holy the seventh day is one of the Ten Commandments; you believe that the other nine are still binding; who gave you authority to tamper with the fourth? If you are consistent with your own principles, if you really follow the Bible and the Bible only, you ought to be able to produce some portion of the New Testament in which this fourth commandment is expressly altered." --"The Library of Christian Doctrine," pages 3, 4.

"The first precept in the Bible is that of sanctifying the seventh day: 'God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it.' Genesis 2:3 This precept was confirmed by God in the Ten Commandments: 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. ... The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God.' Exodus 20: 8, 10. On the other hand, Christ declares that He is not come to destroy the law, but to fulfil it. (Matthew 5: 17) He Himself observed the Sabbath: 'And, as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day. Luke 4: 16. His disciples likewise observed it after His death: 'They ... rested the Sabbath day according to the commandment.' Luke 23:56. Yet with all this weight of Scripture authority for keeping the Sabbath or seventh day holy, Protestants of all denominations make this a profane day and transfer the obligation of it to the first day of the week, or the Sunday. Now what authority have they for doing this? None at all but the unwritten word, or tradition of the Catholic Church, which declares that the apostle made the change in honour of Christ's resurrection, and the descent of the Holy Ghost on that day of the week." JOHN MILNER, "The End of Religious Controversy," page 71.

"Sabbath means, of course, Saturday, the seventh day of the week, but the early Christians changed the observance to Sunday, to honour the day on which Christ arose from the dead. " ---FULTON OURSLER, Cosmopolitan, Sept. 1951, pages 34,35.

I do not pretend to be even an amateur scholar of the Scriptures. I read the Decalogue merely as an average man searching for guidance, and in the immortal 'Ten Words' I find a blueprint for the good life." --1d., page 33.

"Most certainly the Commandments are needed today, perhaps more than ever before. Their divine message confronts us with a profound moral challenge in an epidemic of evil; a unifying message acceptable alike to Jew, Moslem, and Christian. Who, reading the Ten in the light of history and of current events, can doubt their identity with the eternal law of nature?" - Id., page 124.

"The Sabbath is commanded to be kept on the seventh day. It could not be kept on any other day. To observe the first day of the week or the fourth is riot to observe the Sabbath.... It was the last day of the week, after six days of work that was to be kept holy. The observance of no other day would fulfil the law." --H. J. FLOWERS, B.A., B.D., "The Permanent Value of the Ten Commandments," page 131.

"The evaluation of Sunday, the traditionally accepted day of the resurrection of Christ, has varied greatly, throughout the centuries of the Christian Era. From time to time it has been confused with the seventh day of the week, the Sabbath. English speaking peoples have been the most consistent in perpetuating the erroneous assumption that the obligation of the fourth commandment has passed over to Sunday. In popular speech, Sunday is frequently, but erroneously, spoken of as the Sabbath." --F. M. SETZLER, Lead Curator, Department of Anthropology, Smithsonian Institute, from a letter dated Sept. 1, 1949.

He that observes the Sabbath aright holds the history of that which it celebrates to be authentic, and therefore believes in the creation of the first man. The creation of a fair abode for man in the space of six days. He believes in the primeval and absolute creation of the heavens and the earth, and, as a necessary antecedent to all this, in the Creator, who at the close of His latest creative effort, rested on the seventh day. The Sabbath thus becomes a sign by which the believers in a historical revelation are distinguished from those who have allowed these great facts to fade from their remembrance."  
-JAMES G. MICHY, "Commentary on the Book of Exodus," comments on Exodus 20: 8-11.

